



This is a digital copy of a book that was preserved for generations on library shelves before it was carefully scanned by Google as part of a project to make the world's books discoverable online.

It has survived long enough for the copyright to expire and the book to enter the public domain. A public domain book is one that was never subject to copyright or whose legal copyright term has expired. Whether a book is in the public domain may vary country to country. Public domain books are our gateways to the past, representing a wealth of history, culture and knowledge that's often difficult to discover.

Marks, notations and other marginalia present in the original volume will appear in this file - a reminder of this book's long journey from the publisher to a library and finally to you.

### Usage guidelines

Google is proud to partner with libraries to digitize public domain materials and make them widely accessible. Public domain books belong to the public and we are merely their custodians. Nevertheless, this work is expensive, so in order to keep providing this resource, we have taken steps to prevent abuse by commercial parties, including placing technical restrictions on automated querying.

We also ask that you:

- + *Make non-commercial use of the files* We designed Google Book Search for use by individuals, and we request that you use these files for personal, non-commercial purposes.
- + *Refrain from automated querying* Do not send automated queries of any sort to Google's system: If you are conducting research on machine translation, optical character recognition or other areas where access to a large amount of text is helpful, please contact us. We encourage the use of public domain materials for these purposes and may be able to help.
- + *Maintain attribution* The Google "watermark" you see on each file is essential for informing people about this project and helping them find additional materials through Google Book Search. Please do not remove it.
- + *Keep it legal* Whatever your use, remember that you are responsible for ensuring that what you are doing is legal. Do not assume that just because we believe a book is in the public domain for users in the United States, that the work is also in the public domain for users in other countries. Whether a book is still in copyright varies from country to country, and we can't offer guidance on whether any specific use of any specific book is allowed. Please do not assume that a book's appearance in Google Book Search means it can be used in any manner anywhere in the world. Copyright infringement liability can be quite severe.

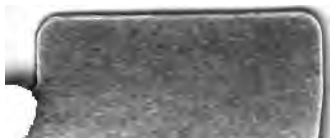
### About Google Book Search

Google's mission is to organize the world's information and to make it universally accessible and useful. Google Book Search helps readers discover the world's books while helping authors and publishers reach new audiences. You can search through the full text of this book on the web at <http://books.google.com/>

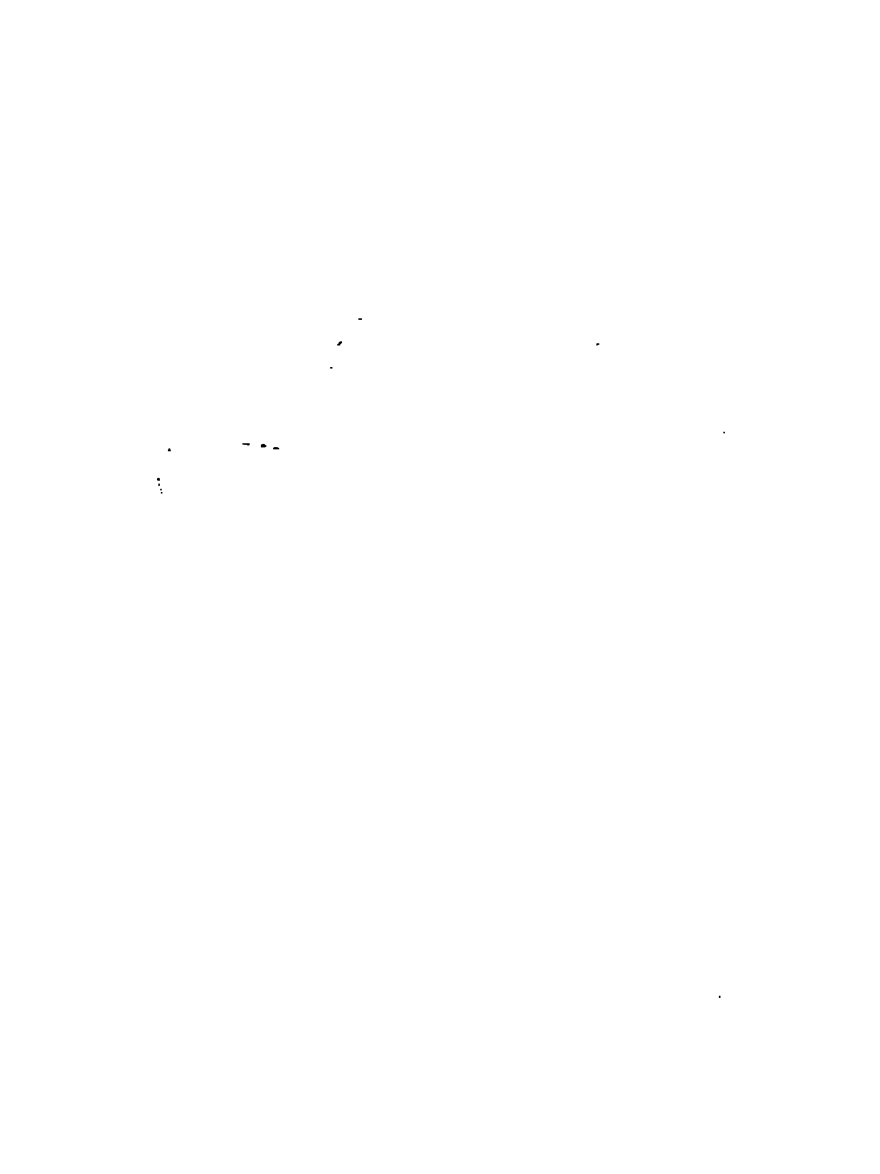


Clement Indwag  
Aug. 1<sup>st</sup> 1846

228 f. 384



1846





# **HISTORY OF ENGLAND.**

LONDON:  
GILBERT & RIVINGTON, PRINTERS,  
ST. JOHN'S SQUARE.







JOHN THE THIRD 3<sup>d</sup>

*Published by Longman, & Co.*

# HISTORY OF ENGLAND,

FROM

THE EARLIEST PERIOD

TO

THE PRESENT TIME.

ON A PLAN RECOMMENDED BY

THE EARL OF CHESTERFIELD.

---

BY THE REV. MR. COOPER.

---

*Twenty-third Edition,*

CONSIDERABLY IMPROVED, AND BROUGHT DOWN TO  
THE YEAR 1842.

---

LONDON:

PRINTED FOR LONGMAN & CO.; J. G. F. & J. RIVINGTON;  
HAMILTON & CO.; WHITTAKER & CO.; SHERWOOD & CO.;  
SIMPKIN, MARSHALL, & CO.; HARVEY & DARTON; HOULSTON  
& STONEMAN; AND SOUTER & LAW.

1843.



## PREFACE.

---

HISTORY is, of all studies, the most necessary for a man who is to live in the world. It brings under our review all those mighty events which have influenced the fate of nations; and rewards our inquiries and research with a display of the entire progress of human improvement, and the whole circle of knowledge and experience. In the delightful study of history, we become acquainted with the characters, and are in a manner familiarised with the persons, of those heroes, who have triumphed over barbarity; of those legislators, who have strengthened the bands of society; and of those philosophers, who have instructed, polished, and reformed mankind.

In reading the recital of the transactions of others, we are apprized of our own duty; and the more we learn of what is past, the better we shall be enabled to regulate our conduct for the future.

“The testimonies of ancient history,” says Lord Chesterfield, “are weaker than those of modern, as all testimony grows weaker and *weaker as it is more and more remote from*

“ us : but modern history, particularly that of  
“ the three last centuries, should be applied  
“ to with the greatest attention and exactness ;  
“ there the probability of coming to the truth  
“ is much greater, the testimonies being more  
“ recent.”

Such is the opinion of the Earl of Chesterfield on the subject of history ; and, fully convinced of the justness and propriety of his observations, I have followed his suggestions, as far as was consistent with the nature of this performance. I have, in the early periods of English history, been as concise as possible : but in the modern part, I have been as copious and extensive as the limits which I have prescribed myself would allow.

## INTRODUCTION.

---

THE ancient state of Britain, under its primitive inhabitants, was, as to its government, patriarchal. The island became afterwards a province, under its Roman masters. The Saxons succeeded in domination, and by degrees established an heptarchy, or seven petty kingdoms, which were, after a short period, united under one crowned head. This powerful sovereignty was wrested from those Saxons who were settled in Britain (properly called the ANGLO-SAXONS) by the Danes, and again from them by the Normans. At present, the form of government is that of a limited monarchy.

The whole island was originally called ALBION; a name which is believed to signify a country marked by heights or eminences, or to denote the white colour of its chalk cliffs. It was at a later period denominated BRITANNIA, from the Celtic word BIRT, or BRITH, which in that language expresses any thing *particoloured*, and is supposed to refer to the painted

bodies of the Inhabitants; or from the Celtic PRYDAIN, or BRYDAIN, fair, in allusion to its beauty and fertility.

Britain appears to have been first peopled by *Celtic tribes*, who passed hither from Gaul. The earliest settlers, the Gaelic or Gwithelic Celts, seem to have continued their migratory course across the sea to Ireland, and were succeeded in Britain by the Cimbric Celts, or Cymri. After these followed hostile tribes of Belgic origin from the Gallic shores; who taking possession of the districts on the sea-coast, progressively encroached, with the aid of fresh parties of their countrymen, on the inland tracts of the country. The Cimbric Celts, and the more recent comers, the BELGÆ, had divided the possession of the island when the Romans arrived.

The inland inhabitants were extremely numerous, living in cottages thatched with straw, and feeding large herds of cattle. They subsisted chiefly upon milk, and flesh procured by the chase. The clothes worn by them to cover any part of their bodies were usually the skins of beasts; but much of their bodies, as the arms, legs, and thighs, were left naked, and painted blue. Their hair flowed down upon their backs and shoulders. They constantly shaved their faces, except the upper lip, where they suffered the hair to grow to an enormous length.

*The country was divided into several small*

principalities, each being placed under the government of a separate chief. Upon great or uncommon dangers, a commander-in-chief was chosen by consent, in a general assembly ; and to him was committed the care of the general interest, together with the power of making peace, and leading to war.

The forces of the Britons consisted chiefly of foot ; but upon extraordinary occasions they could bring a considerable number of horse into the field. They likewise used chariots in battle, which, with short scythes fastened to the ends of the axle-trees, spread devastation whithersoever they were driven : while the warriors, who conducted them, darted their javelins with surprising dexterity, ran along the beam, leaped on the ground, resumed their seat, stopped or turned their horses at full speed, and sometimes artfully retreated to draw the enemy into confusion.

The religion of the Britons composed one of the most considerable parts of their government ; and the Druids, who were the guardians of it, possessed great authority among them. No species of superstition was ever more terrible than that which was under their direction. Not only were they permitted to inflict severe penalties in this world, but they inculcated the doctrine of the transmigration of souls, and thus extended their authority as far as the fears of their votaries. They sacrificed human victims, whom they sometimes burned in large



idols of wicker work, made so capacious as to contain a great number of persons at once, who were thus consumed together. To these rites, tending to impress the ignorant with awe, they added the austerity of their manners, and the simplicity of their lives; and were not only respected, but almost adored by the people.

The manners of the inhabitants took a tincture from the discipline of their teachers. Their lives were simple, but marked with cruelty and ferocity; their courage was great, but dignified neither by mercy nor perseverance.

The Britons had long remained in this rude but independent state, when Cæsar determined upon the conquest of a country, that seemed to promise an easy triumph. When the troops destined for the expedition were embarked on the opposite coast of Gaul, he set sail for Britain about midnight; and the next morning arrived on the coast near Dover, where he saw the rocks and cliffs covered with armed men, to oppose his landing.

The Britons had chosen Cassivelaunus for their commander-in-chief; but the petty princes under his command threw off their allegiance. Some of them fled with their forces into the internal parts of the kingdom; others submitted to Cæsar; till at length Cassivelaunus resolved upon making what terms he was able, while he had yet power to keep the field. The conditions offered by Cæsar, and accepted by *him*, were, that he should send to the Continent

double the number of hostages at first demanded, and that he should acknowledge subjection to the Romans. Cæsar, however, was obliged to return once more, to compel the Britons to fulfil the stipulations of the treaty.

After the Romans had been in possession of this island about four hundred years, they withdrew their forces, and resigned the country to its ancient inhabitants : but, as the people were at that time greatly degenerated from their original courage, they were soon invaded by the Scots and Picts. Intimidated at their approach, they applied to the Saxons for assistance, and by this rash step brought on their total destruction as a nation. The Saxons having obtained possession of the greater part of the island, divided their conquests into the following seven states, or heptarchy ; viz. the kingdom of Kent, the kingdom of the South Saxons, the kingdom of the West Saxons, the kingdom of the East Saxons, the kingdom of Northumberland, the kingdom of the East Angles, and the kingdom of the Mercians.

In process of time, Britannia assumed the name of Angle-land, or ENGLAND ; and was successively governed by the following princes of the Saxon and Danish races ; viz. Egbert the Great ; Ethelwolf ; Ethelbald ; Ethelbert ; Ethelred I. ; Alfred the Great ; Edward I., or the Elder ; Athelstan ; Edmund I. ; Edred ; Edwy or Edwin ; Edgar the Pacific ; Edward II. ; Ethelred II. ; Edmund II., surnamed

**Ironside; Canute the Great; Harold I., surnamed Harefoot; Hardicanute; Edward III., surnamed the Confessor; and Harold II., the son of Godwin, Earl of Kent, who was defeated and slain by the Duke of Normandy, at Hastings; as will be more particularly related in the account of the reign of William the Conqueror.**

# NEW HISTORY OF ENGLAND.

---

## WILLIAM I.

### SURNAMED THE CONQUEROR.

**WILLIAM I.** king of England and duke of Normandy, was one of the greatest generals of the eleventh century. He was born at Falaise; and was the natural son of Robert duke of Normandy, by Arlotta, a furrier's daughter. After the death of Robert, which happened in 1035, William, who was his only son, succeeded him. His relations disputed the succession; but being favoured by Henry I. king of France, he triumphed over them, defeated Count D'Arques, took Maine, and carried the war into Anjou. Some time after, he paid a visit to Edward the Confessor, who treated him with great respect, and made a tour with him through England.

Edward the Confessor, who died without issue in 1065, was said to have appointed him his heir; on which William sent to demand the crown; and soon after landed at Pevensey, in Sussex, with a powerful army, whence he proceeded to Hastings. Harold, the reigning prince, marched to oppose him, and a severe battle ensued, on the 14th

October, 1066, in which William obtained a complete victory, though he had three horses killed under him, and lost a great number of his troops; but Harold was slain, with many of the nobility, and about 30,000 soldiers. William's passions were violent; but he had much wisdom, and an equal share of dissimulation. Notwithstanding his decisive victory, therefore, he pretended that he came to avenge the death of Prince Alfred, brother to King Edward; to restore Robert Archbishop of Canterbury, to his see; and to claim the crown as his right, on account of its being bequeathed to him by Edward the Confessor.

After the battle of Hastings he marched directly towards London; but on the way was met by a large body of Kentish men, each with a bough or branch of a tree in his hand. This army was headed by Stigand, the archbishop, who made a speech to the Conqueror, in which he boldly demanded the preservation of their liberties; and declared that they were resolved rather to die than to part with their laws, and live in bondage.

William thought proper to grant their demands; he agreed to govern them by the laws of Edward the Confessor, and to permit them to retain their ancient customs. Upon his coronation, at Westminster, he was sworn to govern by the laws of the realm; and, though he afterwards introduced some new forms, he preserved trials by juries and the borough law.

The first act of sovereignty which he exercised after his coronation was the seizure of Harold's treasure, which he found amassed at Winchester. Part of this he distributed among the principal officers of his army; part was given to the churches *and monasteries*; and a large share was sent to the *pope*.

He began his reign with such moderation as afforded a happy omen to his subjects. He exhorted his principal officers to treat the English with humanity, and to respect them as brothers. He issued orders throughout his army, forbidding his soldiers to commit the least outrage against the inhabitants, under the severest penalties. This specimen of his equity had a wonderful effect upon the English, who vied with each other in testifying their loyalty and esteem, by presenting him with large sums of money, which helped to defray the expense of the conquest: nor could they blame his conduct, when he divided among his followers the lands of all the noblemen who had appeared in arms against him.

William instituted the courts of Chancery and Exchequer: at the same time he disarmed his English subjects, and forbade their having any light in their houses after eight o'clock at night, when a bell was rung, called *curfew*, or *coverfire*, at the sound of which all persons were obliged to put out their fires and candles. He repulsed several invasions; obliged the Scots to preserve the peace they had broken; compelled the Welsh to pay him tribute; refused to render homage to the pope; built the Tower of London; and caused all public acts to be made in the Norman tongue. He likewise caused all England to be surveyed and rated, and had the men numbered, in a work called Domesday-book, which is still extant.

The French having invaded Normandy, William resolved to chastise them, and afterwards to reduce to subjection his son Robert, who had joined his enemies; but Robert discovering, in the heat of the battle, and when the victory was in his hands, that he was engaged in a personal conflict with his father, he immediately submitted. Some time after, Wil-

liam declared war against Philip I. king of France ; burnt Mantes, and ravaged the country with fire and sword to the very gates of Paris ; but approaching too near the flames at Mantes, the heat of the fire, added to the warmth of the season, threw him into a fever, which was increased by a fall from his horse, on his return to Rouen : he died in a village near that city, the 9th of Sept. 1087, in the 64th year of his age, after a reign of fifty-two years in Normandy, and twenty-one in England. He was interred at Caen, in Normandy.

William was a prince of great courage, capacity, and ambition ; he was politic, cruel, vindictive, and rapacious ; stern and haughty in his deportment ; reserved and jealous in his disposition. He was fond of glory ; and, though parsimonious in domestic affairs, delighted in pomp and ostentation. His aspect was noble, severe, and imperious ; his stature tall and portly ; his constitution robust ; and his strength so great, that few men of that age could bend his bow, or handle his arms.

#### REMARKABLE EVENTS IN THIS REIGN.

1066. Battle of Hastings, October 14.

1068. The English required to put out their fires and candles at eight in the evening, on the ringing of the curfew bell ; and obliged to deliver up their arms.

1072. Surnames first used in England.

1076. A great earthquake in England, and a frost from the beginning of November to April following.

1078. The Tower of London (or that part of it called the White Tower) built.

1079. The courts of Exchequer and Chancery, the four terms of law, sheriffs, and justices of the peace, ordained ; and sealing of writs introduced.

## WILLIAM II.

WILLIAM II. surnamed *Rufus*, or *Red*, from the colour of his hair and his florid complexion, the second surviving son of William the Conqueror, succeeded his father, and was crowned on the 27th of September, 1087. He was then thirty years of age. At the same time, Robert, his elder brother, succeeded, by his father's will, to the duchy of Normandy : but he resolved to assert his right of primogeniture to the crown of England ; and several of the Norman nobility espoused his cause. William, however, defeated a body of his troops in Kent, and soon after prevailed on him to conclude a peace.

William and Robert then made a war on Henry, their youngest brother, whom they besieged in Mount St. Michael. The king riding one morning unattended, fell in with a party of Henry's soldiers, and endeavouring to force his way through them, was dismounted : perceiving a soldier aiming a deadly blow at him, he exclaimed with great presence of mind, " Hold, fellow ! I am the king of England !" Upon this the man dropped his sword, raised the monarch from the ground, and received from him the honour of knighthood.

The two brothers being soon reconciled, William turned his arms against Scotland, and defeated the army raised by King Malcolm, who, with his son, had been killed, just before, in an ambush laid by Mowbray, governor of Northumberland. Mowbray finding, soon after, that the king neglected to reward his services, joined with other noblemen to place the English crown on the head of Stephen, grandson to William the Conqueror. The king marched into Yorkshire, reduced Bamborough, took Mowbray prisoner, and put an end to the rebellion.



Whilst he was hunting in the New Forest, he was accidentally wounded by an arrow, shot by Walter Tyrrel, his particular favourite, and immediately expired, on the 2d of August, 1100, aged 44, after a reign of thirteen years. It is said, so little respect was paid to his body, that it was conveyed in a coal cart to Winchester, where it was soon after interred, in a private manner, in the church of St. Swithin.

William was equally void of learning, principle, and humanity; haughty, passionate, brutal, profligate, and ungrateful; a scoffer at religion, a scourge to the clergy; vain-glorious, talkative, rapacious, lavish, and dissolute, and an inveterate enemy to the English, though he owed his crown to their valour and fidelity, when the Norman lords intended to expel him from the throne. As he had no legitimate issue, the crown devolved to his brother Henry.

William, at the time of his death, had the archbishopric of Canterbury, the bishoprics of Winchester and Salisbury, and twelve abbeys, in his hands; and in his reign he disposed of the bishoprics and monasteries to those who bid highest for them.

#### REMARKABLE EVENTS IN THIS REIGN.

1088. A great scarcity, and the corn not ripe till the end of November.

1091. Oct. 18. Five hundred houses in London blown down by a tempest.

1092. A terrible fire in London, which consumed a great part of it.—The Tower of London repaired and enlarged by William Rufus, who is sometimes called its founder.

1096. The first decision by single combat.—Commencement of the Crusades, or Holy Wars.

1097. Westminster Hall built by William Rufus, 270 feet long, and 74 broad.

1100. An inundation of the sea, which overflowed the lands of Godwin, Earl of Kent, to this day called Godwin Sands.

## HENRY I.

HENRY I. surnamed *Beauclerc*, on account of his great learning, was son of William the Conqueror, and youngest brother of William Rufus and Robert. His engaging person and address, his courage, learning, and eloquence, have been highly celebrated. Robert being in Palestine, when William Rufus was killed, in 1100, Henry took advantage of his absence and caused himself to be crowned king of England, on the 5th of August, 1100; but Robert, on his return, was acknowledged Duke of Normandy, and landed at Portsmouth to assert his right to the crown of England. Henry, however, came to an agreement with him, by consenting to pay him an annual tribute of 3000 marks.

This tribute not being regularly paid, the war was renewed a short time after; when Henry landed in Normandy, and rendered himself master of that duchy, after the battle of Tinchebray, fought on the 27th of September, 1106, in which Robert was defeated and taken prisoner. Henry had the cruelty to cause his eyes to be put out, and confined him for twenty years in Cardif Castle, in Glamorganshire. The king died on the 1st of December, 1135, aged 68, leaving his crown to Maud, or Matilda, his daughter; but he was succeeded by Stephen, his nephew.

Henry was of middle stature and robust make, with dark brown hair, and blue serene eyes. He was facetious, fluent, and affable to his favourites. He had naturally a good capacity, which was so much improved and cultivated, that he acquired the surname of *Beauclerc*. He had great courage and fortitude; but was vindictive, cruel, rigid, and implacable. He was temperate in his diet, but a v

luptuary in his pleasures. His Norman descent inspired him with a contempt for the English, whom he oppressed by extravagant exactions. This enabled him to maintain expensive wars upon the Continent, and to be at his death the richest prince in Europe.

#### REMARKABLE EVENTS IN THIS REIGN.

1100. Henry I. restored to the English the liberty of using fire and candle by night.

1112. A plague in England.

1114. The Thames dry for three days.

1132. The order of Knights Templars founded.

1132. A great part of London destroyed by fire.

1134. A total eclipse and an earthquake.

---

#### STEPHEN.

STEPHEN, surnamed of *Blois*, the son of Stephen, Earl of Blois, by Adela, daughter of William the Conqueror, succeeded his uncle, Henry I., and was crowned on the 22d of December, 1135, in the 31st year of his age ; though the Empress Maud, daughter of Henry I., was then living. He endeavoured to strengthen himself against her, by taking a foreign army into pay, and by signing a charter, in which he acknowledged his being elected king by the clergy and people. He also confirmed the rights of the church, abolished the forest laws, and revived the favourite laws of Edward the Confessor ; but, not being able to reward the nobles according to their expectations, a war was soon raised against him, and he was obliged to conclude a disadvantageous peace *with the inhabitants of Wales and Scotland*. He *then fell ill of a lethargy* ; and the Normans, *imagining that he was dead*, invited Theobald, his

elder brother, to seize his duchy : but, Stephen recovering, went over to Normandy, expelled his brother, and then returned to England. Here he found the friends of Maud, assisted by the king of Scotland, ready to declare in her favour ; but after the Scots had ravaged Northumberland, and the barons had fortified themselves in the southern counties, Stephen reduced the castles of the latter, invaded Scotland, and compelled King David to conclude another peace with him.

He afterwards wore the crown with great tranquillity for some time, till, being jealous of the power of the clergy, he seized the castles belonging to the bishops of Salisbury, Lincoln, and Ely ; upon which the bishop of Winchester, legate of England, and the king's own brother, became his most inveterate enemy. The clergy, also, who possessed not only castles, but garrisons, made their ambition pass for the cause of the people ; and the Empress Maud took this opportunity of personally asserting her right to the throne.

England was now distracted by the evils of a civil war ; and the people were plundered by both parties. The king faced the storm with a noble fortitude : he besieged the empress in Wallingford, pursued her to Lincoln, and gave battle to the earl of Gloucester before that city, where, after a great effusion of blood, the earl was victorious. The king, having broken his battle-axe and sword in pieces by the force of his blows, was knocked down on his knees with a stone, before he could be taken ; after which he was confined in Bristol Castle, and ignominiously loaded with irons.

While Stephen was in prison, the legate excommunicated his adherents ; the duke of Anjou seized upon Normandy ; and the sovereignty of Maud was every where acknowledged ; but, on her behavior

with great haughtiness, and refusing to mitigate the severity of the Norman laws, a revolt ensued, and she was obliged to quit London. The legate, whom she had disobliged, now changing sides again, excommunicated her party; and Stephen, being set at liberty, was every where successful, the empress and her son, Henry, being obliged to retire to Normandy,

The young prince soon after landed an army in England, in order to obtain the throne; but in 1153 Stephen concluded a peace with him; and, upon condition of enjoying the crown during his life, consented that Henry should succeed to it at his death. Stephen died on the 25th of October, 1154, in the 50th year of his age, and the nineteenth of his reign.

Stephen was a prince of great courage, fortitude, and activity; and would have been beloved by his people, had he not been harassed by the efforts of a powerful competitor, which obliged him to take such measures for his safety as were inconsistent with the dictates of honour. His necessities compelled him to infringe the charter of privileges, which he had granted on his accession. His vices, as a king, seem to have been the effect of the troubles in which he was involved; for as a man, he was brave, open, and liberal; and during the short calm that succeeded the tempest of his reign, he published an edict to restrain all rapine and violence; and he disbanded the foreign mercenaries, who had long preyed upon the people.

#### REMARKABLE EVENTS IN THIS REIGN.

1136. A fire in London, which destroyed a great part of the city, from Aldgate to St. Paul's Church. London Bridge, which was of timber, was also burnt.

The canon law first introduced into England; and appeals first made to the pope.

*Eleven hundred and seventeen castles built by royal permission.*

## HENRY II.

HENRY II., son of Geoffrey Plantagenet and the Empress Maud, or Matilda, daughter of Henry I., succeeded Stephen, and was crowned on the 20th of December, 1154, in the 23rd year of his age. As the son of Geoffrey Plantagenet, he inherited the French provinces of Anjou, Touraine, and Maine; and afterwards, by his marriage with Eleanor, he obtained Poitou, Saintonge, Guienne, and Gascony. In his person the Norman and Saxon blood were united; and in him began the race of the Plantagenets, which ended with Richard III., 332 years afterwards.

In 1172, Henry sailed with a numerous fleet to Ireland, and landed at Waterford. All the Irish princes voluntarily swore allegiance to him, so that he became master of that kingdom without bloodshed. He divided a great part of the country among the English nobles who attended him in this expedition; and from them sprang some of the principal families now in Ireland.

Henry having been subjected to great annoyance for some years, from the arrogance of Thomas à Becket, whom he had raised from a mean station to the see of Canterbury, four knights, thinking to serve and gratify the king, confederated to murder that insolent prelate. The pope's legate, however, considering Henry to be implicated in the crime, compelled him to do penance, by going barefoot to Becket's shrine, and to be scourged there by the Augustine monks, who gave him eighty lashes on his naked back.

Henry was brave, learned, prudent, polite, generous, and of a mild disposition; but these virtues did not exempt him from suffering the greatest vexations, even in his own family. Attachment to th

fair sex was his predominant passion ; and Eleanor his queen being jealous of Rosamond (Lord Clifford's daughter), who was his mistress, kept by him at Woodstock, in Oxfordshire, is said to have found means to despatch her by poison ; and the young princes, his sons, being joined by several of the nobility, and assisted by the kings of France and Scotland, raised a great rebellion.

Henry took the king of Scotland prisoner ; and afterwards not only restored the princes to favour, but pardoned all his revolted subjects ; however, he obliged the king of Scotland to pay him homage for his kingdom. Henry was so mortified at the disobedience of his sons, that, through grief, he became ill at Chinon, in Touraine ; and, perceiving his end drawing near, he gave orders that he should be carried into the church, where he expired before the altar, on the 6th of July, 1189, in the 57th year of his age, and the 35th of his reign. His ungrateful attendants stripped his body, and left it naked in the church ; but it was afterwards interred at Fontevraud, in Anjou.

Henry displayed all the abilities of a politician, all the sagacity of a legislator, and all the magnanimity of a hero. He was revered above all the princes of his time : and his death was deeply lamented by his subjects, whose happiness seems to have been the chief object of his solicitude. He enacted wholesome laws. He was generous even to admiration, with regard to offences committed against himself, but he never forgave the injuries that were offered to his people.

He was of a middle stature, and exact proportions ; his countenance was fair and ruddy ; and his blue eyes were mild and engaging, except in a transport of passion, when they sparkled like lightning, to the terror of the beholders. He was broad-chested,

strong, and muscular ; was eloquent, agreeable, and facetious : remarkably courteous and polite ; compassionate to all in distress ; and so charitable, that he constantly allotted one tenth of his household provisions to the poor. He also cultivated his talents, which were naturally good, and was a generous benefactor to learned men. He was, however, prone to anger, ardent in his love of power, and accused of incontinence, not only as to his mistress, Rosamond, but also in reference to the French princess Adelais, who was brought up in England, as the intended wife of his son Richard.

#### REMARKABLE EVENTS IN THIS REIGN.

1172. December 30. Becket murdered in the cathedral of Canterbury, by four knights.

1176. The kingdom first divided into six circuits, and three judges appointed for each circuit.

1177. The French king came on a pilgrimage to visit Thomas à Becket's tomb.

1185. An earthquake overthrew the church of Lincoln and other churches ; and at the same time there was an almost total eclipse of the sun.

---

### RICHARD I.

RICHARD I., surnamed *Cœur de Lion*, or *Lion's Heart*, succeeded his father, Henry II., on the 6th of July, 1189, at which time he was count of Poitou, and duke of Normandy. He commenced his reign by selling the crown lands, and exacting money on various pretences, in order to go to the holy war. He undertook this expedition in 1190, when he embarked with his whole army for France, where he joined the forces of the French king. The two sovereigns having ratified their alliance, marched together with their combined forces, consisting of



100,000 men, as far as Lyons. Here they separated; and Richard, continuing his march to Marseilles, embarked for Sicily, where he and his ally spent the winter. Continuing their voyage in the spring, Richard, with his fleet, was driven on shore on the island of Cyprus. Isaac, the king of the island, having treated the English with inhumanity, Richard took him and his daughters prisoners; loaded the Cyprian monarch with silver chains; and, having thus conquered the island, exchanged it with Guy of Lusignan for the titular kingdom of Jerusalem.

After landing in Asia, Richard gained a complete victory over Saladin; took the city of Acre, and made himself master of Ascalon, Joppa, and Cæsarea; but being deserted by Philip Augustus, king of France, and the dukes of Burgundy and Austria, he could not continue his conquests. Receiving intelligence that his brother John was aspiring to the throne of England, he concluded a truce of three years with Saladin, and embarked, in order to return to his dominions. Having the misfortune to be shipwrecked near Aquileia, he resolved to pursue his journey in disguise through Germany. After encountering several difficulties, he was taken, when asleep, in a mean lodging near Vienna, by order of Leopold, Duke of Austria, whom he had dislodged at the siege of Acre. The duke delivered him up, the following year, to the emperor Henry VI., who, after treating him with great indignities, obliged him to pay 150,000 marks for his ransom, which his loyal subjects cheerfully raised by a voluntary contribution.

He then returned to England, after an absence of four years, of which term he had passed fifteen *months* in prison. He soon suppressed the party *raised by his brother John*, confiscated his lands, *and then, raising a numerous army, invaded France.*

At the battle of Blois he took all the archives of that kingdom ; and after continuing the war against Philip, with various success, for five years, he concluded a truce with him. A gentleman of Limosin having discovered a treasure upon his estate, Richard laid claim to it, as sovereign of Guienne ; and, while besieging that gentleman in the castle of Chaluz, he was wounded by an arrow in the shoulder, which caused his death eleven days after, on the 6th of April, 1199.

Richard was tall, graceful, fair, and well proportioned. His eyes were blue and sparkling, and his hair of a bright yellow, inclining to red.

He had prodigious strength of body, and great courage and intrepidity : his penetration was uncommon ; he possessed a fund of manly eloquence ; and was admired for his talent at repartee. He was an illustrious warrior, but exceedingly ambitious, proud, choleric, cruel, vindictive, debauched, and avaricious ; and his love of glory made him neglect the happiness of his people. He sacrificed all other views for the glory of the crusade, and was but eight months in his kingdom during a reign of ten years. Richard has been aptly compared to a lion,—a species of animal which he resembled, not only in his courage, but likewise in his ferocity.

In his time, the city of London began to assume a new form with respect to its government ; by having a mayor, and being divided into several corporations, or societies, now termed companies.

#### REMARKABLE EVENTS IN THIS REIGN.

1191. A total eclipse of the sun.

1192. Grain so scarce, that wheat was sold for twenty shillings per quarter, which was equal to six pounds of the present money.

1197. A great famine throughout England, attended with a mortality.

Three lions passant first borne on the royal shield of England.

---

## JOHN.

JOHN, surnamed *Sans Terre*, or *Lackland*, because his father had left him no hereditary estates, was the fourth son of King Henry II., and was born at Oxford in 1166. He ascended the throne in 1199, after the death of his brother, Richard I., though Arthur, duke of Britany, to whom it lawfully belonged, as being the son of Geoffrey, his eldest brother, disputed it with him; but the young prince, being taken by surprise at Mirabeau, in Britany, in 1202, was murdered in prison. Upon this, Constance, the mother of Arthur, implored the assistance of Philip Augustus, king of France, who promised to strip John of all the lands he possessed in France; and Pope Innocent III. not only excommunicated him, but absolved all his subjects from their oath of allegiance.

At length, the pope sent Pandulph, his nuncio, into England, who offered the king the pope's protection, on condition of his swearing to obey the pontiff, and to resign his crown to him. To these terms John consented; and, repairing to Dover church, in the presence of the priests and people, took off his crown, disrobed himself, and laid all the ensigns of royalty at the feet of the nuncio, who was seated on a throne. After this, he signed a paper, by which he resigned the kingdom of England, with the lordship of Ireland, to the Holy-  
*See, and bound himself as a vassal, to pay 700 marks annually for England, and 300 for Ireland;*

and then did homage to the pope, in the person of his nuncio, who kept the crown and sceptre five days in his possession.

The barons of England, fired with indignation at this meanness, and oppressed by the heavy taxes with which John had loaded them, had recourse to arms, and demanded a re-establishment of the laws of Edward the Confessor, and a renewal of the charter of Henry I. These demands being refused by the king, they chose Robert Fitzwalter for their general, marched to London, and besieged him in the Tower. The king complied, when he could no longer resist, and agreed to meet the barons in Runnymede, between Staines and Windsor; and there, being unable to obtain supplies from his people, and finding himself too weak to withstand his enemies, he granted whatever they desired. This was the origin of that famous charter of liberties, called MAGNA CHARTA, which he was obliged to sign, together with the charter of the Liberties of the Forest; charters that have since been esteemed the foundation of English liberty.

The king, however, though he had ratified these charters with a most solemn oath, brought over an army from Flanders, and ravaged the whole kingdom. Upon this, the barons applied for assistance to the king of France, promising the crown to his son Louis, if he would bring with him a force sufficient to rescue them from the tyranny of John.

Louis soon came to their assistance, landed at Sandwich, and took Rochester, while John retired to Winchester, having first prevailed on the pope to excommunicate both the French king and the English barons; but, being deserted by some of his mercenaries, the dauphin besieged Dover, while the barons invested Windsor; after which, the country was ravaged by both parties, who came,

no engagement. At length, grief and fatigue threw the king into a fever, which is said to have been heightened by his eating peaches and drinking new ale : he died at Newark, on the 19th of October, 1216, in the 51st year of his age, and the 17th of his reign. Some have alleged that he was poisoned by a monk.

John was in person taller than the middle size, of a good shape, and agreeable countenance. His disposition is strongly delineated in the transactions of his reign. If his understanding was contemptible, his heart was the object of detestation. He was slothful, shallow, proud, imperious, rash, cruel, vindictive, perfidious, cowardly, and inconstant ; abject in adversity, and overbearing in success ; contemned and hated by his subjects, over whom he tyrannised to the utmost of his power ; abhorred by the clergy, whom he oppressed with exactions ; and despised by all the princes of Europe.

Though he might have passed through life without incurring such a load of odium and contempt, had not his reign been perplexed by the turbulence of his barons, the rapaciousness of the pope, and the ambition of such a monarch as Philip Augustus, his character would never have displayed one quality that could have exempted him from the disgust and scorn of his people. It must, however, be acknowledged, that his reign was not altogether barren of laudable measures. He regulated the form of the civil government in the city of London, and several other places in the kingdom : he was the first who coined sterling money : he introduced the laws of England into Ireland ; and he granted to the Cinque-ports some of the chief privileges which they still possess.

## REMARKABLE EVENTS IN THIS REIGN.

1202. The assize of bread first appointed.

1207. The citizens of London empowered by charter to elect a mayor and two sheriffs annually.

1209. London bridge, built of stone, was finished.

1212. Great part of London destroyed by fire, and nearly 3000 people perished.

Sterling money first coined in England ; and the Cinque-ports endowed with various privileges.

---

HENRY III.

HENRY III., commonly called *Henry of Winchester*, was born on the 1st of October, 1207 ; and, succeeding his father, King John, was crowned on the 28th of October, 1216, when he was only nine years of age. Louis, the Dauphin of France, afterwards Louis VII., who had been called in by the barons against King John, was then in England ; but, having received a large sum of money, he returned to France. When Henry came of age, he exacted large sums of money, and annulled the two sacred charters granted by his father. He landed in Britany with a numerous army, in order to recover his hereditary dominions in France : but, spending his time in diversions, he returned in disgrace, after having spent all his treasures. Afterwards, renewing the war, he lost all Poitou, and then concluded a peace with Louis for five years ; to purchase which, Henry agreed to pay him 5000 pounds annually.

As Henry paid no regard to the constitution of England, he experienced many mortifications from his parliament and people, who at length obliged him to renew the two charters ; which he did in *Westminster Hall* with great solemnity. After this

the parliament granted him a subsidy for suppressing an insurrection in Guienne. He soon reduced that province, and returned to England, where he renewed his exactions.

The people being still oppressed, the barons, finding that Henry could not be bound by the most solemn oaths, undertook to reform the government. Commissioners were accordingly appointed by the king and the barons; and articles were agreed on, which the king again broke. At last, they came to an open war; and a decisive battle was fought near Lewes, in Sussex, in which the king's army was defeated, and himself, Prince Edward, and the king of the Romans, were taken prisoners. But, afterwards, the earls of Leicester and Gloucester quarrelling, the latter joined Prince Edward, who had escaped from his keepers; and, uniting their forces, they marched against the earl of Leicester, whom they defeated and slew. The king was then set at liberty, but peace was not restored till some time after, when Prince Edward engaged in a crusade, and went to the Holy Land. His father, King Henry, did not live to see him return, but died at London, on the 16th of November, 1272, aged 65, in the 56th year of his reign, and was buried in Westminster Abbey. He had nine children, of whom only two sons, Edward and Edmund, and two daughters, Margaret and Beatrix, survived him.

Henry was of a middle size and robust make, and his countenance had a peculiar cast, from his left eyelid hanging down so far as to cover part of his eye. He was a prince of very mean talents; irresolute, inconstant, and capricious; proud, insolent, and arbitrary; arrogant in prosperity, and *abject in adversity*; profuse, rapacious, and *choleric, though destitute of liberality, economy, and*

- courage. Yet he merited praise for his aversion to cruelty; for he contented himself with punishing rebels in their effects, when he might have taken their lives. He was prodigal even to excess, and, notwithstanding the great sums he levied from his subjects, was always in want of supplies. Though his necessities for state purposes were extremely pressing, he could not help squandering away his money upon worthless favourites, without considering the difficulty he always found in obtaining fresh grants from parliament.

## REMARKABLE EVENTS IN THIS REIGN.

1217. The orders of Franciscans and Dominicans settled in England.

1218. St. Peter's house, in Cambridge, founded by Hugh de Balsam, bishop of Ely.

1220. Thomas à Becket's bones enshrined in gold, and set with precious stones, by the then archbishop.

1221. The first stone, in regard to the present building, of Westminster Abbey laid.

1223. A synod held, which forbade the marriage of priests.

1242. Aldermen first elected in London.

1246. Tiles first brought into use.

1251. Wales wholly subdued, and governed by English laws.

1251. Magna Charta solemnly confirmed.

1253. Fine linen first made in England.

1265. Origin of the House of Commons.

---

EDWARD I.

EDWARD I., surnamed *Longshanks*, was the son of Henry III., and born at Winchester on the 16th of June, 1230: He carried on a crusade against the Saracens, and with only 10,000 Englishmen, struck a general panic into the infidels. He narrowly escaped destruction, however, being wounded



by an assassin in the arm with a poisoned dagger ; and it has been said that he owed his life to the affection of his Queen Eleanor, who sucked the venom out of the wound. While he was on his return from Palestine, he heard of the death of his father, which happened in 1272 ; and arriving in England with his queen, they were both crowned on the 9th of August, 1274. He began his reign by confirming Magna Charta, and by instituting a strict inquiry into the affairs of the kingdom. He then defeated and slew Llewelin, Prince of Wales, who had revolted. Afterwards, summoning a parliament at Ruthin, it was resolved that Wales should be united to England ; and, as he had a son born about this time at Caernarvon, the Welsh cheerfully acknowledged the infant prince for their sovereign ; and, since that period, the eldest son of the king of England has borne the title of Prince of Wales. Soon after, Queen Eleanor died, at Grantham, in Lincolnshire ; and Edward erected a cross at every place where the corpse rested on its way to Westminster for interment.

Edward, carrying his arms into Scotland, took Berwick, Dunbar, and Edinburgh ; and John Baliol, the Scottish king, repairing to Edward, renewed his oath of fidelity, and put the whole country in his power. But while Edward was endeavouring to recover some dominions which he had lost in France by treachery, the brave Scot, William Wallace, rose up for the liberation of his country. Having suddenly dispossessed the English of all the strong places they held in Scotland, he was declared regent of that kingdom. Edward, hastily returning from France, advanced into Scotland at the head of a powerful army, and defeated Wallace, who, *several years after, was betrayed into the hands of the English, and sent to London, where that great*

hero suffered the death of a traitor. Edward was seized with a dysentery, and died at a place called Burgh-on-the-Sands, in Cumberland, on the 7th of July, 1307, in the 68th year of his age, and the 35th of his reign ; and was interred in Westminster Abbey.

He was a prince of very dignified appearance, tall in stature, regular and comely in his features, with keen piercing black eyes, and of an aspect that commanded reverence and esteem. His constitution was robust ; his strength and dexterity perhaps unequalled in his kingdom ; and his shape was unblemished in all respects but that of his legs, which are said to have been too long in proportion to his body ; from which circumstance he derived the appellation of *Longshanks*. In the qualities of the head, he equalled the greatest monarchs who have sat on the English throne : he was cool, penetrating, sagacious, and circumspect. The remotest countries resounded with the fame of his courage ; and all over Europe he was considered as the flower of chivalry. Nor was he less consummate in his legislative capacity than eminent for his military prowess. He new-modelled the administration of justice, so as to render it more sure and summary : he fixed proper bounds to the different courts of judicature ; settled a new and easy method of collecting the revenue ; and established wise and effectual regulations for preserving peace and order among his subjects. Yet, with all these good qualities, he cherished a dangerous ambition, to which he did not scruple to sacrifice the good of his country. That he was arbitrary in his disposition, appears in many transactions of his reign, particularly that of seizing for his own use the merchandise of his subjects. The cruelty of his nature was manifested in every expedition he undertook, either into Wales or Scotland

He is celebrated for his regular deportment; but there is not, in the whole course of his reign, one instance of his liberality or munificence.

#### REMARKABLE EVENTS IN THIS REIGN.

1276. The palace and monastery at Westminster destroyed by fire.

1279. Two hundred and eighty Jews hanged for clipping and coining.

1285. Westminster Abbey finished, sixty-four years after it had been founded.

1286. All Jews seized by order of the king; and twelve thousand pounds of silver extorted from them.

1296. Origin of the company of Merchant Adventurers, instituted for the improvement of the English woollen manufacture.

1299. Spectacles first invented by a monk of Pisa.

1302. The magnetic needle first brought into use.

---

#### EDWARD II.

EDWARD II. was born at Caernarvon, on the 25th of April, 1284, and succeeded his father, Edward I., in 1307, at 23 years of age. He recalled Piers Gaveston, the debauched companion of his youth, whom his father had banished. Then marrying Isabella of France, the daughter of Philip the Fair, they were both crowned at Westminster, on the 24th of February, 1308. His ridiculous fondness for Gaveston occasioned innumerable disputes, till at length the barons had recourse to arms, and the favourite was beheaded. An accommodation was afterwards effected between the king and the barons: and peace was restored in 1312. The same year, his son Edward was born. In the mean time, the *Scots obtained three victories over the English, and made themselves masters of every place in*

Scotland. This weak prince raised the two Spencers, father and son, to the summit of power ; and when they had been banished by the parliament, the king levied an army, took some castles from the barons, and recalled his two favourites.

Some time after, Edward invaded Scotland ; but, wanting provisions, he returned without striking a blow : on which Bruce, King of Scotland, pursued him to York, and, after having destroyed twenty thousand of the English, consented to a peace for thirteen years. The two Spencers soon incurred the general hatred, and Queen Isabella fled to France with her son. But the nobility sent for her, and she returned. On her proceeding towards London with a numerous army, the king fled into the west ; whither she pursued him ; and he set sail for Ireland, but being driven back into Wales, he was taken, and sent prisoner to the queen. Hugh Spencer, the father, was hanged and quartered without a trial ; and the younger Spencer was hanged on a gibbet fifty feet high.

The queen was entirely governed by Roger Mortimer, Earl of March ; and the king being obliged to resign the crown in 1327, his son Edward was proclaimed in his stead. After these transactions, the late sovereign was treated with the greatest indignities, and at last inhumanly murdered in Berkeley Castle. His body was buried in a private manner in the abbey church at Gloucester ; and it was given out that he had died a natural death.

Edward II. resembled his father in the accomplishments of his person, as well as in his countenance ; but in other respects he seems to have inherited only the defects of his character ; for he was cruel and illiberal, without his valour or capacity. He had levity, indolence, and irresolution, *in common with other weak princes : but the dis-*

tinguishing foible of his character was an unaccountable passion for the reigning favourite, to which he sacrificed every consideration of policy or convenience, and to which, at last, he fell a miserable victim. In this reign there was the most terrible earthquake that had ever been felt in England; and a famine, which lasted three years, and destroyed a vast number of people.

#### REMARKABLE EVENTS IN THIS REIGN.

1309. Crockery-ware invented.

1316. Exeter College, Oxford, founded by Walter Stapleton, bishop of Exeter.

— On account of a great famine this year, the parliament limited the price of provisions as follows;—an ox for sixteen shillings; a cow, twelve shillings; a hog, two years old, three and four-pence; a sheep unshorn, one shilling and eight-pence; if shorn, one shilling and two-pence; a goose, two-pence halfpenny; a capon, two-pence; a hen, one penny; twenty-four eggs one penny. A quarter of wheat, beans, or peas, sold for twenty shillings; and whoever did not comply with this regulation forfeited the provisions to the king.

1319. The University of Dublin founded.

1322. The order of the Knights Templars abolished by Pope Clement I.

1326. Oriel College, Oxford, founded by the king or his almoner, Adam de Brom.

---

#### EDWARD III.

EDWARD III. was born at Windsor, on the 15th of November, 1312, and was elevated to the throne on the 25th of January, 1327, at 14 years of age, while his father, Edward II., was living. Though a regency had been appointed by the parliament, the queen and Roger Mortimer had the sole authority. *Influenced by them*, the young king not only renounced all pretensions to Scotland, but gave his

sister in marriage to David Bruce, King of the Scots ; afterwards, however, becoming sensible of his mother's ill conduct, he confined her for life ; and caused Mortimer, Earl of March, to be hanged at Tyburn. He then broke the truce with Scotland, invaded that kingdom, and after obliging King David to flee with his queen into France, he set up Edward Baliol, son of John Baliol, in his room. Edward marched an army to lay siege to Berwick, which still adhered to King David, and the regent of Scotland advanced with a great army to its relief ; but Edward met him at Hallidown-hill, and, in a sanguinary battle, A.D. 1333, entirely routed him ; after which Berwick surrendered, and was annexed for ever to the crown of England. However, the Scots drove Baliol out of the kingdom ; upon which Edward marched with a numerous army, in 1335, attacked Scotland by sea and land, and reduced the country to submission. Edward now laid claim to France ; for Charles, his mother's brother, dying, Philip of Valois had possessed himself of the kingdom, agreeably to the Salic Law ; but Edward asserted that the Salic Law, in excluding females from the succession, did not exclude the male issue : on which ground he rested his title to the French crown. His first campaign passed without bloodshed ; but he took the title of King of France, and quartered his arms with the fleurs de lis, adding the motto *Dieu et mon droit*, or " God and my right." In his next attempt, he defeated the French fleet ; and then besieged Tournay ; but, being called home to oppose the Scots, he concluded a truce for one year with Philip. In the next campaign he ravaged all the country up to the walls of Paris ; and his son, commonly called the Black Prince, from the colour of his armour, at sixteen years of age, won the celebrated battle of Cressy. Six weeks after this, Queen

Philippa defeated the Scots, and took King David prisoner. These memorable victories were obtained in 1346. Edward then laid siege to Calais; and, having reduced it by famine, returned to England. He subsequently sent the Black Prince to France, who, after taking several towns, totally routed the French army, commanded by King John, who had succeeded Philip. In this memorable battle, which was fought near Poitiers, he took the king, many nobles, and a multitude of private men, prisoners, though the French army was six times as numerous as that of the English. Thus Edward had the honour of having two kings his prisoners at the same time, John of France, and David Bruce, of Scotland. The King of Scotland, who resided at Odiham, in Hampshire, was afterwards ransomed for 100,000 marks; and the French king, who lived at the Savoy, agreed to give for his ransom 500,000 pounds, and a considerable extent of country.

Charles, the next king of France, carried on a war with Edward, and the English were driven from all the places they had conquered, except Calais. However, a truce was concluded between the two crowns in 1374.

On the 8th of June, 1376, died Edward, Prince of Wales, the delight of the nation, in the 46th year of his age. The parliament attended his corpse to Canterbury, where he was interred.

King Edward distinguished himself by instituting the Order of the Garter; and died at Sheen (now Richmond), in Surrey, on the 21st of June, 1377, in the 65th year of his age, and 51st of his reign, and was interred in Westminster Abbey.

Edward III. was one of the greatest princes that *ever swayed the sceptre of England, whether we consider him as a warrior or a lawgiver, a monarch or*

a man. He was tall, majestic, and finely shaped, with a piercing eye, and an aquiline visage. He excelled all his contemporaries in feats of arms, and personal address. He was courteous, affable, and eloquent; of a free deportment, and agreeable conversation; and had the art of commanding the affection of his subjects, without seeming to solicit popularity. He was a constitutional knight-errant, and his example diffused the spirit of chivalry through the whole nation. The love of glory was the predominant passion of Edward, to the gratification of which he did not scruple to sacrifice the feelings of humanity, the lives of his subjects, and the interest of his country. And nothing could have induced or enabled his people to bear the load of taxes with which they were encumbered in this reign, but the love and admiration of his person, the fame of his victories, and the excellent laws and regulations which the parliaments enacted with his advice and concurrence.

#### REMARKABLE EVENTS IN THIS REIGN.

1330. Gunpowder invented by Schwartz, a monk of Cologne.

1331. The art of weaving silk brought from Flanders to England by John Kemp.

1340. Edward took the title of *King of France*, and quartered with his own arms the fleurs de lis of France. At the same time he used the motto *Dieu et mon droit*.

1344. Gold first coined in England.

1346. Cannon first used by the English, at the battle of Cressy.

1349. Order of the Garter instituted.

1351. The statute of high treason passed.

1352. At this time the largest silver coin in England was a groat

1356. Battle of Poitiers.

1361. A great plague in England, which, between January and July, took off in London 57,374 persons.



1362. An act made, that counsel should plead in the English language, French having been used before that time.

1369. Wickliffe began to preach against the errors of the Romish Church.

—— Windsor Castle built.

---

## RICHARD II.

RICHARD II., son of Edward the Black Prince, was born at Bordeaux, on the 6th of January, 1366, and succeeded his grandfather Edward III. on the 21st of June, 1377, at eleven years of age. The parliament appointed several governors to the king, and ordered that his three uncles, with some of the nobility, should be regents of the kingdom. A truce, which had been agreed to with France, being now expired, the French sent a fleet to ravage the coasts of England, and the regents ordered out an armament to oppose them. The King of France also prevailed on Robert II., King of Scotland, to invade England; but the French king dying, the military preparations were suspended. In 1380 a poll tax being imposed on all persons above 15 years of age, for the assistance of Ferdinand, King of Portugal, against John, King of Castille, it was levied with such rigour and brutality by the collectors, that a rebellion was excited, and 100,000 men appeared in arms, headed by Wat Tyler, a tiler of Dartford, and Jack Straw, who committed innumerable disorders, and entered London without opposition: but William Walworth, the mayor, killed Wat Tyler with a blow of his mace, and the great army of his followers was easily dispersed. The kingdom soon *after becoming greatly exasperated at the ridiculous fondness shown by the king for his favourites, Robert de Vere, Earl of Oxford, and Michael de la*

Pole, a merchant's son, whom he had created Earl of Suffolk, the parliament refused to grant the supplies, unless he dismissed them from his service. And though the king said, "that, to please the parliament, he would not turn out the meanest scullion in his kitchen," and sent his chancellor to order them to grant the desired subsidy, he was obliged to part with his favourites, and to admit fourteen commissioners to take care of the public affairs jointly with himself. The parliament was, however, no sooner dissolved, than the favourites were recalled, and the king sent orders to the sheriffs to let no representatives be chosen but such as were in his list. He also endeavoured to raise an army, to chastise his uncle, the Duke of Gloucester, and the earls of Arundel, Warwick, Derby, and Nottingham, who were the enemies to his favourites, and were considered as protectors of the people; but these lords, speedily levying forces, defeated the Earl of Oxford, who had been made Duke of Ireland. The king took refuge in the Tower, where, the next year, he answered the complaints of the nobles with a shower of tears, consented to the banishment of his favourites, and repeated his coronation oath. In 1392, the Londoners refusing to lend the king a sum of money, he took away their charter, and removed the courts of justice to York. Anne of Luxemburgh, the emperor's daughter, and the king's first wife, dying in 1394, he, in 1396, married Isabella, daughter of Charles VI. King of France, when a truce was concluded for twenty-eight years. Richard continued to extort money from his subjects: and, for inconsiderable sums, yielded Cherburgh to the king of Navarre, and Brest to the duke of Brittany. He ordered the Duke of Gloucester to be seized and conveyed to Calais, where he was privately strangled.

and some of the nobility were beheaded, and others banished. The Scots ravaged the borders of England; the Irish revolted; and the merchant ships were plundered with impunity by the corsairs of Holland. Seventeen counties were condemned as guilty of treason, and the estates of all the inhabitants were adjudged to the king, for granting assistance to the Duke of Gloucester. But whilst Richard was employed against the malecontents in Ireland, a rebellion was raised in England; and on his return he was obliged to shut himself up in Conway Castle, in Wales. He soon after submitted to Henry, Duke of Lancaster, and being brought to London, was sent to the Tower: when, a parliament being called, he was solemnly deposed; and Henry was proclaimed king, on the 30th of September, 1399. Richard was then removed to Pontefract Castle, in Yorkshire, where, on the 14th of February, 1400, Sir Pierce Oxton, with eight ruffians, undertook to murder him, hoping thereby to please King Henry IV. Having rushed into his room, Richard bravely wrested a pole-axe from one of the assassins, with which he slew four of them; but Oxton, mounting on a chair behind him, struck him on the head with such violence, that he dropped down dead, in the 33rd year of his age, after a reign of twenty-two years. He was first interred at King's Langley, in Hertfordshire; but his body was afterwards removed to Westminster Abbey, by order of Henry V.

Richard II. had a very graceful person, and was of a sprightly disposition. He was, however, a weak, vain, frivolous, and inconstant prince; a dupe to flattery, and a slave to ostentation. He was idle, profuse, and profligate; and, though brave by starts, *naturally pusillanimous* and irresolute. His pride and resentment prompted him to cruelty and

breach of faith, while his necessities obliged him to fleece his people, and degrade the dignity of his character and station.

#### REMARKABLE EVENTS IN THIS REIGN.

1378. A fleet fitted out at the private expense of an alderman, and a great number of prizes taken.

——Greenland discovered by a Venetian.

1381. Bills of Exchange first used in England.

——Wat Tyler's and Jack Straw's insurrection.

1383. Cannon first used in the English service by the governor of Calais.

1384. The first navigation law in England.

1387. The first high admiral of England.

1388. Bombs invented at Venlo.

1391. Playing cards invented, for the amusement of Charles VI., King of France.

1398. Cheshire erected into a principality.

——Dukes first created in Scotland.

In this reign the ladies wore high dresses on their heads, with piked horns, and long-trained gowns; and they rode on side saddles, after the example of the Princess Anne of Bohemia, who first brought that fashion into this country: before this time they used to ride like men.

---

#### HENRY IV.

HENRY IV. Duke of Lancaster and Hereford, was born in 1367, and proclaimed king, after the deposition of Richard II. on the 30th of September, 1399. He was eldest son of John of Gaunt, Duke of Lancaster, the third son of Edward III. He had no just claim to the crown, which of right belonged to Edward Mortimer, Earl of March, then Duke of York, the descendant of Lionel, Duke of Clarence, the second son of Edward III.; and this usurpation of Henry gave rise to the wars between the houses of York and Lancaster, under the devices

of the White and Red Roses. The next year, the dukes of Exeter, Surrey, and Albemarle, the earls of Salisbury and Gloucester, the Bishop of Carlisle, and Sir Thomas Blount, all friends of the deposed king, formed a conspiracy, to assassinate Henry, and restore Richard; but, being discovered, and their scheme frustrated, they assembled an army of 40,000 men, and set up Maudlin, a priest, to personate Richard; but in this they also failed; most of the leaders were taken and beheaded, and Maudlin was hanged at London. This conspiracy hastened the death of the unfortunate King Richard, who was soon after basely murdered at Pontefract. In 1402, Henry caused Sir Roger Clarendon, the natural son of Edward the Black Prince, with several others, to be put to death, for asserting that Richard was alive. The same year, he married Joanna of Navarre, widow of the Duke of Britany.

About this time, the Scots invaded England, under the Earl of Douglas; but they were defeated at Hallidown-hill by the Earl of Northumberland, and his son, Henry Hotspur, with the loss of above 10,000 men. In this victory, several earls, and many other persons of consequence, were made prisoners; but on the king ordering Northumberland to deliver up the prisoners into his hands, the earl was so exasperated, that he, with his son, and other lords, agreed to crown Edward Mortimer, Earl of March, whom Owen Glendower kept a prisoner in Wales. The rebel army was encamped near Shrewsbury, headed by Henry Hotspur, the Earl of Worcester, and the Scottish Earl of Douglas: the king marched directly thither, with 14,000 choice troops, headed by himself, the Prince of Wales, and the Earl of Dunbar; and on the 22d of July, 1403, at a place *afterwards called Battlefield*, he obtained so complete a victory, that about 10,000 of the rebels were

killed, among whom was the brave Hotspur, who fell by the hands of the Prince of Wales. In 1405, another conspiracy was raised, headed by the Archbishop of York, the Earl of Northumberland, Thomas Mowbray, Earl Marshal, and other noblemen, who assembled a large body of troops at York, and published a manifesto, declaring the king to be a traitor, and that they were resolved to place Mortimer, the lawful heir, on the throne. But this rebellion was soon suppressed by the policy of Ralph Nevil, Earl of Westmoreland.

Henry died in the Jerusalem Chamber, at Westminster, on the 20th of March, 1413, in the 46th year of his age, and 14th of his reign; and was interred in the cathedral at Canterbury.

He was of a middle stature, well proportioned, and perfect in all the exercises of arms and chivalry; his countenance was severe, and his disposition sullen and reserved. He possessed a great share of courage, fortitude, and penetration; was naturally imperious, though he bridled his temper with caution; superstitious, though without the least tincture of true religion; and meanly parsimonious, though justly censured for want of economy and ill-judged profusion.

His actions had very little worthy or eminent in them; one thing, at least, has fixed an indelible stain on his memory; he was the first burner of reputed heretics, the followers of Wickliffe, who during this reign began to multiply in England, under the denomination of Lollards.

#### REMARKABLE EVENTS IN THIS REIGN.

1399. Geoffrey Chaucer, the poet, died.

1405. Great guns first used in England, at the siege of Berwick.

1407. *A great plague in London, which swept away above 30,000 inhabitants.*

1407. Collars of SS. first worn in England.

1410. Painting in oil colours invented at Bruges.

---

## HENRY V.

HENRY V., surnamed of MONMOUTH, the eldest son of King Henry IV., was born in 1388, and succeeded his father in 1413. Though wild and unruly in his youth, he no sooner obtained the crown, than he proved himself a wise and warlike prince. He chose a council of state, composed of men of distinguished wisdom, and commanded those who had been the companions of his irregularities, either to change their manners, or never to approach his person. He revived the English title to the crown of France; and, in 1415, he landed at Havre de Grace with 15,000 men, and laid siege to Harfleur, which surrendered in five weeks. Soon after, the French king, having assembled an army six times as numerous as that of Henry, challenged him to fight, and Henry consented, though the French army consisted of 150,000 men, and the English were reduced by sickness to 9000. The French, therefore, made rejoicings in their camp, as if the English were already defeated, and even sent to Henry to know what he would give for his ransom; to which he replied, "a few hours would show whose care it would be to make that provision." The English, though fatigued with their march, sick of a dysentery, and almost starved for want of food, were inspired by the example of their brave king, and resolved to conquer or die. On the 25th of October, 1415, the king, being encamped near *Azincourt*, drew up his small army in two lines, the *first* commanded by the Duke of York, and the

second by himself; he disposed his few men to such advantage, and behaved with such extraordinary skill and courage, that he gained a complete victory, after having been several times knocked down, and in the most imminent danger of losing his life. The English killed upwards of 10,000 of the French troops, and took more prisoners than they had men in their army. They lost only the Duke of York, the Earl of Suffolk, a few knights, and 400 private men. In 1417, the king, in order to carry on the war, pledged his crown for 100,000 marks, and part of his jewels for 10,000 pounds: then, landing at Beville, in Normandy, he reduced Caen; and, the next year, he subdued all Normandy. On the 21st of May, 1420, a treaty was concluded at Troyes, and ratified by the states of France, by which the Dauphin was disinherited, and Henry V. married Catherine of France, and was declared regent of that kingdom, till the death of Charles VI., when he was to take full possession of the throne. But notwithstanding this treaty, the war was continued by the Dauphin; and the next year Henry advanced into France with 30,000 men; but, while he was marching towards the river Loire, he was seized with a pleuritic fever, and, being carried to Vincennes, there expired on the 31st August, 1422, in the 34th year of his age, after a splendid reign of nine years four months, and eleven days. His body was conveyed to England, and interred in Westminster Abbey.

The queen dowager, some time after, married Owen Tudor, a Welsh gentleman, by whom she had Edmund, the father of Henry, earl of Richmond, who subsequently became king of England, under the title of Henry VII.

Henry V. was tall and slender, with a long neck, *engaging* aspect, and limbs of the most elegant



form. He excelled all the youth of that age in agility, and the exercise of arms; and was hardy, patient, and laborious. His valour was such as no danger could subdue, and no difficulty oppose; nor was his policy inferior to his courage. He managed the dissensions among his enemies with an address which proved him to be consummate in the arts of the cabinet. He was temperate, modest, and devout; scrupulously just in his administration; and severely exact in the discipline of his army, upon which he knew his glory and success in a great measure depended. In a word, he was without an equal in the arts of war, policy, and government; though his great qualities were somewhat obscured by his ambition, and his natural propensity to cruelty.

#### REMARKABLE EVENTS IN THIS REIGN.

1417. Holborn first paved, by the royal command.

— Paper made of linen rags.

1418. A plague in Paris, which carried off 40,000 persons in three months.

1420. Vines and sugar-canes first planted in Madeira, which was this year discovered by the Portuguese.

1422. The two courts of England and France held at Paris.

---

#### HENRY VI.

HENRY VI. was born at Windsor, on the 6th of December, 1421, and succeeded his father Henry V. in 1422, when but nine months old; reigning in England under the tutelage of his uncle Humphrey, duke of Gloucester, and in France under that of his uncle, the Duke of Bedford. This unhappy prince *was unsuccessful both at home and abroad. His misfortunes began in France, on the death of his*

grandfather, Charles VI., not quite two months after the death of his father, King Henry V., which gave great advantage to the dauphin, who was called Charles VII., and being crowned at Poitiers, disputed with Henry the crown of France. For some time, however, the English continued to have great success in that kingdom, and every thing seemed to promise the entire possession of France, which was prevented by an unforeseen occurrence. A girl, known by the name of Joan of Arc, or the Maid of Orleans, suddenly appeared at the head of the French army; and, in 1429, forced the English to raise the siege of Orleans. From that moment Henry's interest in France declined. However, he was carried to Paris, and crowned there, with a double crown, in the cathedral church, on the 17th of December, 1430. In 1444, a truce of eighteen months was concluded between the two sovereigns: after which King Henry married Margaret of Anjou, daughter of René, king of Naples. This union was the source of many of his misfortunes; for the king being of a mild and easy temper, and the queen a high-spirited woman, she undertook, with her favourites, to govern the kingdom. The English were now every where defeated, and, in 1451, had no places left in France except Calais and the earldom of Guisnes. These losses were principally occasioned by the civil wars which broke out in England. Richard duke of York, descended on the mother's side from Lionel, the second son of Edward III., claimed a better right to the crown than Henry, who was descended from John of Gaunt, duke of Lancaster, the third son of the same Edward. Henry was defeated, and made prisoner, at St. Alban's, by Richard Plantagenet, duke of York, on the 31st of May, 1455, and a second time *at the battle of Northampton, on the 19th of July.*

1460. The parliament then determined that Henry should keep the crown, and be succeeded by the Duke of York; but Queen Margaret afterwards raised an army in the north, and gained the battle of Wakefield, December 30, 1460, in which the duke of York was killed, and Henry was delivered. This event turned the scale, and sank the interest of the house of York. However, Edward earl of March, the son of Richard duke of York, revived the quarrel, and gained an important victory at Mortimer's Cross, near Ludlow. Ultimately, the Earl of March, after several engagements, was proclaimed king, by the name of Edward IV., by means of the Earl of Warwick, who was surnamed the King-maker.

Henry VI. was of a hale constitution, naturally insensible to affliction, and used to the vicissitudes of fortune. He was such a stranger to cruelty and revenge, that he frequently sustained personal indignities of the grossest nature, without discovering the least mark of resentment. He was pious, compassionate, and charitable; and so inoffensive, that he would have adorned a cloister, though he disgraced a crown. He founded the college of Eton, near Windsor; and King's College, in Cambridge, for the reception of scholars who had begun their studies at Eton.

#### REMARKABLE EVENTS IN THIS REIGN.

1431. May 30. Joan of Arc, the Maid of Orleans, burnt for a witch, at Rouen.

1434. A great frost, which lasted ten weeks, so that the Thames was frozen over below bridge, as far as Gravesend.

1437. A great dearth, when wheat was sold for 2s. 6d. the bushel, and bread was made of fern roots and ivy berries.

1440. Printing invented at Mentz.

1453. The first lord mayor's show at London.

1457. Manufacture of glass introduced into England.

1459. Engraving and etching on copper invented.

## EDWARD IV.

EDWARD IV., earl of March, was the son of Richard duke of York, who had disputed the crown with Henry VI. of the house of Lancaster, and was slain in the conflict. Between these two families a great number of battles were fought, with different success; but at length Edward obtained the crown, March 4, 1461, by a signal victory over Henry VI., whom he forced to flee into Scotland, with Margaret of Anjou, his consort. He subsequently gained another victory over the same unhappy prince, who, after his defeat, came into England in disguise, hoping to conceal himself there, till he should have an opportunity of escaping by sea. But, being discovered at Waddington Hall, in Lancashire, whilst at dinner, he was conducted to London, with his legs tied under his horse's belly, and confined in the Tower. The Earl of Warwick, who had chiefly contributed to raise Edward to the throne, was employed by that prince to negotiate a marriage for him in France; but in the mean time, Edward married Elizabeth, the widow of Sir John Grey; which so exasperated Warwick, that he raised a rebellion, twice defeated the king's forces, and, taking Edward prisoner, confined him in Middleham Castle. The king, however, escaped; and, joining Lord Hastings, in Lancashire, returned to London, when another battle ensued, and Warwick, being defeated, was obliged to flee into France. Soon afterwards he returned, and landed at Dartmouth with a few troops, which he quickly increased to 60,000 men. Edward also raised a numerous army at Nottingham; but, as his enemies were advancing, the cry of "*King Henry for ever!*" was raised in his camp, upon which he fled into Flanders. Warwick then

took Henry out of the Tower, and caused him to be acknowledged king of England. But Edward, returning with a small force, was received at London with acclamations of joy; and Henry, after seven months' shadowy sovereignty, was again confined in the Tower. Edward then marched against the Earl of Warwick, and routed his army in a great battle near Barnet, where the earl himself was slain, with his brother, the Marquis of Montague, and 17,000 of his men.

Some time after, Queen Margaret having assembled an army, King Edward defeated her, and took her prisoner, with her son, Prince Edward, who was put to death, in the 18th year of his age: Henry himself was also murdered in the Tower, or, as others say, died with grief, in the 50th year of his age. Queen Margaret, after four years' confinement, was ransomed by her father for 50,000 crowns. Edward afterwards caused his brother, the Duke of Clarence, to be drowned in a butt of malmsey. Being then at peace, he spent his time in indolence and debauchery, his favourite mistress being Jane Shore, the wife of a citizen of London. He died at Westminster, April 9, 1483, in the 42d year of his age, and 23d of his reign.

Edward IV. was a prince of the most elegant person, and insinuating address; endowed with the utmost fortitude and intrepidity, possessed of uncommon sagacity and penetration, but brutally cruel and vindictive, perfidious, lewd, perjured, and rapacious; without one liberal thought, and without one sentiment of humanity.

He was interred in St. George's Chapel, Windsor, to the building of which he had been a great contributor.

## REMARKABLE EVENTS IN THIS REIGN.

1461. A tradesman executed for saying he would make his son heir to the "crown," alluding to the sign of his house.

1463. The importation of woollen cloths, laces, ribands, and other articles manufactured in England, strictly forbidden.

1471. Printing first brought into England by one Caxton, a mercer: and the first printing-press set up in Islip's chapel, Westminster Abbey, under the patronage of the abbot.

1472. A plague in England, which carried off more than the fifteen years' war.

1478. Another great plague in England, began in September, and ended in November.

---

EDWARD V.

EDWARD V., eldest son of Edward IV., was born in 1470, and succeeded his father in 1483, at 12 years of age. He was at Ludlow when his father died: but, being sent for to London, he on the 4th of May, received the oaths of the principal nobility; and his uncle, Richard duke of Gloucester, was made protector of the kingdom. The duke obliged the queen to deliver up to him the Duke of York, the king's brother; and he sent them both to the Tower, under pretence of their waiting there till every thing should be prepared for the coronation. Meanwhile, the protector, assisted by the Duke of Buckingham, Sir John Shaw, lord mayor of London, and Dr. Shaw, his brother, had the two young princes declared illegitimate, and then caused himself to be acknowledged king of England. He pretended to accept the crown with reluctance; though he had put to death Lord Hastings, for the sole reason that he was warmly attached to the young king: Gloucester, indeed, alleged that his ambition and sorceries endangered the kingdom; and the queen

and Jane Shore were accused of being his colleagues ; the latter was taken into custody, but soon released, on doing penance. Sir Roger Brackenbury, lieutenant of the Tower, refusing to comply with Richard's cruel designs, gave the command of that fortress, for one night, to Sir James Tyrrel, and he, it is said, procured two villains, who in the dead of the night entered the chamber where the princes lay, and smothered them in bed. Edward V. had reigned only two months and twelve days.

---

### RICHARD III.

RICHARD III., king of England, surnamed *Crookback*, was brother to Edward IV., and raised himself to the throne by dissimulation and murder. He was proclaimed king on the 25th of June, 1483, in the 32d year of his age, but delayed the ceremony of his coronation till the 6th of July ; and soon after, as is believed, he caused Edward V. and his brother to be smothered in the Tower. The same year, having broken his promise to the Duke of Buckingham, who had been greatly instrumental in placing him on the throne, that nobleman took up arms against him, in order to assist Henry, earl of Richmond, the last branch of the house of Lancaster, to obtain the crown ; but the duke, betrayed by a man who had been his servant, for the sake of a great reward offered for his apprehension, was beheaded at Salisbury, without any legal process. However, the Earl of Richmond, obtaining assistance from the Duke of Brittany, sailed from St. Maloes, on the 12th of October, with 5000 men and 40 ships ; *but, his fleet being dispersed, he returned to Brittany, and afterwards to France.* Richard, in the mean

time, sacrificed many persons to his revenge ; and he sent Sir Ralph Ashton into the western counties, with power to execute upon the spot all persons whom he even suspected to be guilty of high treason ; and, finding that the Earl of Richmond founded his projects on the hope of marrying Elizabeth, daughter of Edward IV., he resolved to marry that princess himself. The Earl of Richmond, however, landed in Wales, with 2000 men, which number soon increased to 5000 ; and with this small army he engaged the king's forces, consisting of 13,000 men, at Bosworth, in Leicestershire : being joined by Lord Stanley and his brother with fresh troops, the earl gained a complete victory. Richard, seeing the day was lost, rushed into the midst of his enemies, and died with his sword in his hand. The crown was found after the battle, and placed on the head of the Earl of Richmond, who was saluted by the soldiers with the title of King Henry VII. Richard's body was found naked, and covered with blood and dirt ; in which condition it was thrown across a horse, carried to Leicester, and interred in the Greyfriars' church without the least ceremony. Thus fell Richard, on the 22d of August, 1485, in the 34th year of his age, after a reign of rather more than two years.

Richard III. was, through the whole course of his life, restrained by no principle of justice or humanity ; and it appears that he endeavoured to maintain the crown by the same fraud and violence by which he obtained it.

He possessed an uncommon solidity of judgment, a natural fund of eloquence, the most acute penetration, and such courage as no danger could intimidate. He was dark, silent, and reserved ; and so much master of dissimulation, that it was almost impossible to dive into his real sentiments, when he



wished to conceal his designs. His stature was small, his aspect cloudy, severe, and forbidding; one of his arms was withered, and one shoulder higher than the other; from which circumstance of deformity he acquired the epithet of *Crookback*. He was the last king of the Plantagenet race, which had swayed the sceptre from the time of Henry II.

#### REMARKABLE EVENTS IN THIS REIGN.

1483. Post-horses and stages first established.

— October. An inundation of the river Severn, which lasted ten days; and men, women, and children were carried away in their beds by the violence of it.

---

#### HENRY VII.

HENRY VII. was the son of Edmund Tudor, earl of Richmond, and of Margaret of the house of Lancaster. He was crowned on the 30th of October, 1485. He married Elizabeth, daughter of Edward IV., by which the claims of the houses of York and Lancaster were united. Early in his reign fresh troubles broke out, and his enemies twice attempted to dethrone him, by setting up two pretenders: the first was Lambert Simnel, a baker's son, who assumed the title of Earl of Warwick, and pretended to be the son of the Duke of Clarence, brother to Edward IV.; but, being defeated and taken prisoner, he was in derision made king Henry's turnspit. The other was an adventurer, named Perkin Warbeck, who personated Richard duke of York, brother to Edward V. murdered in the Tower; being at length taken prisoner, he was hanged at Tyburn.

Henry assisted the Emperor Maximilian against *Charles VIII. of France*; made war on the Scots; *instituted the yeomen of the guards*, and the band

of gentlemen pensioners ; built the chapel adjoining to Westminster Abbey, which still bears his name, and founded several colleges ; by which he obtained the character of a pious prince, and a friend to learning, though he was remarkable for his avarice, and grievously oppressed the people by numberless exactions. He died at Richmond palace, on the 22d of April, 1509, aged 52, in the 24th year of his reign, and was succeeded by his second son, Henry VIII. He also left two daughters ; Margaret, who was married to James IV. king of Scotland, and Mary, who married the French king, Louis XII.

A little before his death, Henry published a general pardon to all his subjects, released from prison all debtors who did not owe more than forty shillings to any one man, paying their creditors out of his own purse ; and by his will, commanded his successor to make restitution to all men whom he had wronged by his extortions ; but to this desire his son paid no great regard.

He left behind him 1,800,000 pounds, which he had drawn from his subjects ; but, to make some amends, he converted the palace of the Savoy into an hospital, and built some religious houses.

Henry VII. was tall, straight, and well-shaped, though slender ; of a grave aspect, and saturnine complexion. He inherited a natural fund of sagacity, which was improved by study and experience ; nor was he deficient in personal bravery, or political courage. He was cool, close, cunning, dark, distrustful, and designing ; and, of all the princes who had sat upon the English throne, was the most sordid and selfish. At the same time, he was a wise legislator ; temperate ; assiduous in the exercise of religious duties ; decent in his deportment ; and exact in the administration of justice, when his private interest was not concerned ; though he frequently

used religion and justice as cloaks for perfidy and oppression. His mind was continually actuated by two ruling passions—the fear of losing his crown, and the desire of amassing riches : and these motives influenced his whole conduct.

#### REMARKABLE EVENTS IN THIS REIGN.

1485. Yeomen of the guards first instituted.

— A new disease, called the sweating sickness, began in September, and, though it continued little more than a month, carried off many thousands, particularly in London.

1487. The court of Star-chamber first instituted.

1488. The Cape of Good Hope discovered by the Portuguese.

1489. Maps and sea charts first brought into England by Bartholomew Colon, or Columbus.

1491. Greek first introduced into England.

1492. America discovered by Christopher Colon, or Columbus, a Genoese, Oct. 11.

1493. The West Indies discovered by Columbus.

1497. The East Indies discovered by a Portuguese; and Florida, Trinidad, and Newfoundland, by Cabot, a native of Bristol.

1500. A great plague in England, which occasioned the king and court to remove to Calais, and swept off upwards of 30,000 people in London.

1504. Henry the Seventh's chapel, at the east end of Westminster abbey, begun.

1505. Shillings first coined in England.

1507. The island of Madagascar discovered by the Portuguese.

The Dutch, by treaty, excluded from fishing on the coast of England.

#### HENRY VIII.

HENRY VIII., king of England, was born June 28, 1491, and succeeded his father, Henry VII., April 22, 1509. His marriage with Catharine of Arragon, *betrothed to his elder brother Arthur, was solemnized in the beginning of June, as was the coronation*

of both king and queen on the 24th of the same month. He joined the emperor Maximilian against Louis XII. of France; defeated the French at the battle of the Spurs, in 1513, and took Terouenne and Tournay. On his return to England, he marched against the Scots, and defeated them at Flodden, September 9, after an obstinate battle, in which James IV. of Scotland was slain. In 1515, Henry VIII. concluded a treaty of peace with Louis XII. and gave him his sister Mary in marriage. He wrote a book against Luther, *of the Seven Sacraments*, &c.: it was presented, in full consistory, to Pope Leo X. who, in return, bestowed on Henry and his successors the title of *Defender of the Faith*. This title being afterwards confirmed by parliament, the kings of England have borne it ever since.

A war breaking out between the Emperor Charles V. and the French king Francis I., Henry at first took part with the emperor; but, afterwards, at the solicitation of Cardinal Wolsey, he contracted a strict friendship with Francis; and, in 1528, laboured to procure the deliverance of Pope Clement VII. By the assistance of Wolsey, he, in 1533, divorced Catharine of Arragon, and married Anne Boleyn, on which he was excommunicated by the Pope. Henry, enraged at this excommunication, abolished the papal authority in England; refused to pay his annual tribute; ordered the dissolution of monasteries, and obliged the clergy to acknowledge him head of the church: those who refused were either banished or put to death: among these last were the learned Sir Thomas More, lord chancellor of England, and Fisher, bishop of Rochester. Some time after, being charmed with the beauty of Jane Seymour, he caused Anne Boleyn to be beheaded; and married her. Jane dying, he married

Anne of Cleves, whom he afterwards divorced. He then married Catharine Howard, the Duke of Norfolk's daughter, whom he caused to be beheaded, having conceived a violent passion for Catharine Parr, a young widow of great beauty. A war breaking out between him and the Scots, who were assisted by the French, Henry, in 1545, took Boulogne from the latter, and burnt Leith and Edinburgh. He founded six new bishoprics, viz. Westminster, Oxford, Peterborough, Bristol, Chester, and Gloucester; all of which, except Westminster, are still episcopal sees. He united Wales to England; and died January 28, 1547, aged 56, after a reign of nearly 38 years; and was interred at Windsor.

Henry VIII., before he became corpulent, was a prince of handsome personage and commanding aspect, rather imperious than dignified. He excelled in all the exercises of youth, and possessed a good understanding, but it was not much improved by education. In the first year of his reign, his pride and vanity seemed to domineer over all his other passions, though from the beginning he was impetuous, headstrong, impatient of contradiction and advice. He was rash, arrogant, prodigal, vain-glorious, pedantic, and superstitious. He delighted in pomp and pageantry, the baubles of a weak mind. His passions, soothed by adulation, spurned all restraint; and as he was an utter stranger to the fine feelings of the soul, he gratified them at the expense of justice and humanity, without remorse or compunction. From the abject compliance of his subjects, he acquired the most despotic authority over them, and became rapacious, arbitrary, froward, fretful, and so cruel, that he seemed to delight in *sacrificing* their lives to his caprice.

## REMARKABLE EVENTS IN THIS REIGN.

1510. Gardening introduced into England from the Netherlands, whence vegetables were before imported.

1512. Sir Edward Howard appointed the first lord high admiral.

— A royal navy office established.

1516. So great a frost in England, that carts passed over the Thames on the ice.

1517. A sweating sickness raged with such force, that the patients were usually carried off in three hours.

— The reformation in religion begun, in Germany, by Martin Luther.

1518. Mexico, or New Spain, discovered by Fernandez Cortez.

1521. Muskets first invented.

— A dearth in England, when wheat was sold at 20s. per quarter.

— The sea overflowed the dikes of Holland, destroyed 72 villages, and above 100,000 people.

1523. The college of Physicians in London instituted.

1525. A severe frost, after great winds and rains, when many lost the use of their limbs, and some perished with cold.

— Whitehall built by cardinal Wolsey.

1529. The name of Protestants begun to be used.

1530. St. James's Palace built.

— Secretary of State's office instituted.

1535. Brass cannon first cast in England.

1537. The Bible printed in English, and ordered to be set up in churches.

1538. Leaden pipes, for the conveyance of water, invented.

1542. A great mortality, and so great a drought, that small rivers were dried up; the Thames was so shallow, that the salt water flowed above London Bridge.

1543. Mortars and cannon cast in iron, the first that were made in England.

## EDWARD VI.

EDWARD VI., the only son of Henry VIII. by Jane Seymour, was born October 12, 1537, and ascended the throne at nine years of age; at which

time he was well skilled in the Latin and French tongues, and had obtained some knowledge of the Greek, Italian, and Spanish. His person was very beautiful; he had great sweetness of temper, and was remarkable for his piety and humanity. Edward was proclaimed January 31, 1547, and crowned February 20. He was committed to the care of sixteen persons, whom Henry had nominated regents of the kingdom, the principal of whom was the Earl of Hertford, the king's uncle by the mother's side, who was soon after created Duke of Somerset. The young Queen of Scotland was demanded in marriage for King Edward; but the same proposal being made by France, on behalf of the Dauphin, she was sent into that kingdom; in consequence of which the Duke of Somerset invaded Scotland, and routed the Scottish army at Musselburgh. The great power of the Duke of Somerset raised him many enemies, the chief of whom was his brother, Thomas Lord Seymour. Articles of accusation having been exhibited against him, he was attainted in parliament, condemned and beheaded, without being brought to open trial. However, the Duke of Somerset himself was, some time after, impeached, and charged with a design to seize the king, and to imprison the Earl of Warwick: for this he was condemned, and executed on the 22d of January, 1551. The Earl of Warwick, now Duke of Northumberland, succeeded to the Duke of Somerset's power. On the king's being taken ill of the measles, he married Lord Guilford Dudley, his fourth son, to the Lady Jane Grey, eldest daughter to the Duke of Suffolk, on whom he persuaded Edward to settle the crown; his sisters, Mary and Elizabeth, having been both declared illegitimate during the life of their father. *Edward soon after died of a consumption, July 6, 1553, in the 16th year of his age, having reigned*

six years, five months, and nine days. He continued firmly attached to the principles of the Reformation, which he had imbibed while young, and which made a great progress during his reign. He confirmed his father's grant of Christ's and St. Bartholomew's hospitals, and founded Bridewell and St. Thomas's hospitals. He also founded several schools, which were mostly endowed out of the church lands.

This amiable young prince kept a journal, which is preserved in the British Museum; in which he regularly entered all the important transactions of his reign.

#### REMARKABLE EVENTS IN THIS REIGN.

1548. A great plague in London.

1549. Anabaptists came into England.

— Horse Guards instituted.

1551. A sweating sickness raged throughout England.

— An earthquake happened in Surrey.

1552. Crowns and half-crowns first coined.

1553. This was such a plentiful year, that a barrel of beer, with a cock, was sold for sixpence, and four large loaves for one penny.

---

#### MARY I.

MARY, daughter of Henry VIII. and Catharine of Arragon, was born on the 18th of February, 1515. On her father's marrying Anne Boleyn, she was declared illegitimate. After the death of Edward VI. in 1553, Lady Jane Grey was proclaimed queen of England: but Mary, promising that no change should be made in religion, obtained the crown; and, within a short period, Lady Jane, her husband, Lord Dudley, and other persons of quality, were beheaded. *Mary, soon after her accession to the throne, married Philip II., afterwards king of Spain, son of the*



Emperor Charles V.; and in violation of the most sacred promises, she began a dreadful persecution of the Protestants, which was carried on by Bonner, Bishop of London, and Gardiner, Bishop of Winchester. Great numbers of persons suffered martyrdom at the stake, among whom were Cranmer, Ridley, Latimer, Hooper, and Ferrar; and all the prisons in the kingdom were crowded with pious sufferers, who chose to submit to persecution rather than violate their consciences. Even the Princess Elizabeth was closely watched, and obliged to conceal her religious sentiments.

Amidst these dreadful proceedings, Mary was far from being happy. A continual disagreement with her husband, who was younger than herself, and of whom she was passionately fond, with the loss of Calais, which was taken by the French, brought upon her a complication of disorders, of which she died on the 17th of November, 1558, in the 43d year of her age, after a sanguinary reign of five years, four months, and eleven days.

In the four years during which the persecution lasted, nearly 300 persons were put to death; viz. one archbishop, four bishops, 21 divines, eight lay-gentlemen, 84 artificers, 100 husbandmen, servants, and labourers, 26 wives, 20 widows, nine virgins, two boys, and two infants; besides which, several died in prison, and many were whipped or otherwise cruelly treated.

The characteristics of Mary were bigotry and revenge; added to which, she was proud, imperious, froward, avaricious, and wholly destitute of every agreeable qualification. She was buried at Westminster, in the chapel of her grandfather, Henry VII.

#### REMARKABLE EVENTS IN THIS REIGN.

*1556. Coaches first used in England.*

1558. July. Two little towns, near Nottingham, beaten down by thunder and hailstones measuring fifteen inches in circumference.

---

## ELIZABETH.

ELIZABETH, daughter of Henry VIII. and Anne Boleyn, was born September 8, 1533; ascended the throne November 17, 1558; and was crowned with great solemnity on the 15th of January, 1559.

As many troubles existed in foreign states, chiefly on account of religion, she assisted the Protestants in Scotland, France, and the Netherlands, against their respective sovereigns, or the governing parties, by whom they were cruelly oppressed and persecuted. The Queen of Scots, and the Dauphin her husband, had, by order of Henry II. of France, assumed the arms of England, with the title of sovereigns of that kingdom: Elizabeth, on this account, always considered Mary as a dangerous rival. In 1560, therefore, she entered into a treaty with the Scottish malcontents, and sent an army into Scotland, to defeat the measures of her enemies, which had the desired success. Some time after, she assisted the Huguenots in France. By these means, Elizabeth kept both France and Scotland so fully employed, that they could find no opportunity of accomplishing their schemes of dethroning her. She always kept a good fleet in readiness against any invasion, and effectually secured the love of her subjects, whom she looked upon as her only support. The Queen of Scots, being defeated, in 1568, by the forces raised by the malcontents in her own kingdom, was obliged to flee into England, where Elizabeth kept her prisoner many years.

*In 1569, a rebellion broke out in the North, under the Earls of Westmoreland and Northumber-*

land, and Dacres, a northern gentleman, who intended to have placed Mary queen of Scots on the English throne, and to have restored the catholic religion. This rebellion, however, was suppressed, and the Earl of Northumberland was beheaded ; as was also the Duke of Norfolk, in 1572, after he had been released from the Tower, and had engaged in a fresh conspiracy against the queen.

The year 1571 passed chiefly in a negotiation for a marriage between Elizabeth and the Duke of Anjou, second son to Catherine de Medicis, and brother to Charles IX. of France. Both Charles and Elizabeth found their account in this negotiation, though neither of them intended it should take effect. Charles's design was to amuse the Huguenots, or Protestants, with whom he had made a perfidious peace, till he had drawn them into a snare, to destroy them by treachery, which he found it difficult to do by open force. On the other hand, Queen Elizabeth entered into the negotiation to please her ministers, who were continually pressing her to marry, in order to cut off all hopes from the Queen of Scots, and to dishearten her enemies. A defensive alliance was concluded between the two crowns ; and when Charles died, and was succeeded by the Duke of Anjou, by the name of Henry III., the queen renewed the league between the two crowns ; though she secretly supplied the Prince of Condé with money for the Huguenots.

Some time after another negotiation was carried on for a marriage between Elizabeth and the Duke of Alençon, Henry's brother : on this occasion the marriage articles were actually signed, and the duke came over to England to visit his intended bride ; *but the treaty was abruptly broken off.*

*In 1577, Elizabeth assisted the Protestants in*

the Netherlands, who were grievously oppressed by the Duke of Alva, the King of Spain's general; granting them a loan of 100,000*l.* sterling, to enable them to carry on the war. The next year, several companies of volunteers were formed in England, who went over to serve the States, with the queen's approbation. Some years after, she sent over a considerable body of forces, under the Earl of Leicester; but he, not being agreeable to the States, was recalled, and Lord Willoughby was appointed general of the English forces in his room: this war terminated in the total revolt of seven of those provinces from the dominion of Spain; and they afterwards became a very considerable republic. The pope excommunicated the queen: and the King of Spain, with the Duke of Guise, entered into a league with the Roman pontiff, for the invasion of England, the dethroning of Elizabeth, and setting up the Queen of Scots in her room. In the mean time various plots were formed by the popish emissaries to take away her life; for which several priests, jesuits, and others, were executed. In 1585 the queen sent Sir Francis Drake to America, and he took many places in the Spanish West Indies. In 1586 she made an alliance with the King of Scotland, for their mutual defence, and the security of the Protestant religion.

Babington's conspiracy, in which were engaged several popish priests from the foreign seminaries, was discovered in 1586, and fourteen of the conspirators were condemned and executed. As the Queen of Scots was suspected to have been concerned in this conspiracy, it was resolved to prosecute her on an act of parliament, made in the preceding year, whereby the person for whom or by whom any thing should be attempted *against the queen* was made liable to the penalty of death.

Commissioners were accordingly sent to try her at Fotheringay Castle, in Northamptonshire, where she was then in custody; and the sentence which they passed upon her was approved and confirmed by parliament on the 29th of October. On December 6, it was proclaimed through the whole kingdom; and on the 8th of February following, the sentence was executed upon her in the hall of the castle, by severing her head from her body, which she suffered with equal calmness and resolution.

In 1588, the King of Spain, encouraged by Pope Sixtus V. sent a numerous fleet, to which they had given the title of the *Invincible Armada*, to invade England. It consisted of 130 large ships, 20 caravels, and 10 salves, having on board above 20,000 soldiers, with seamen, ammunition, and provision in proportion. To oppose this armament, 20,000 men were dispersed along the southern coasts, and an army of 22,000 foot and 1000 horse were encamped at Tilbury, where the queen reviewed them, and harangued them in a very animating speech. Another army of 34,000 foot and 2000 horse, was appointed to guard the queen's person: and a considerable fleet was fitted out under the command of Lord Howard as admiral, and Drake, Hawkins, and Frobisher, as vice-admirals: while Seymour was sent, with forty English and Dutch ships, to the coast of Flanders, to prevent the junction of the Prince of Parma with the Spanish fleet.

On the 19th of July, the Spanish fleet, commanded by the Duke of Medina Sidonia, entered the Channel, where they were closely watched by the English fleet, which soon captured some of *their ships*. On the 24th, there was a brisk *engagement*. On the 27th, the Spanish fleet came

to anchor off Calais, the commander expecting the Prince of Parma to put to sea with his army, and make a descent on England, as had been agreed. The English fleet, now consisting of 140 ships, followed them; and the English admiral, in the night, sent eight fireships among the armada, which so terrified the men, that they cut their cables, and put to sea in the utmost confusion. In this state, they were attacked by the English, who took or destroyed about twelve of their ships, and did considerable damage to others. In this conflict, the English lost only one small vessel. The whole armada being in a short time dispersed, the Spaniards resolved to make the best of their way home; but, as the wind blew strongly up the Channel from the westward, they directed their course to the northward, with the intention of going round Scotland, and reaching Spain by the Atlantic. The English followed as long as they had any ammunition. When they relinquished the chase, the Spaniards began to think themselves in safety. But, after they had passed the Orkneys, a storm arose, which drove their ships, some on the Western Isles of Scotland, and some on the Irish coast, where most of them were wrecked; so that, of this prodigious armament, only fifty-three ships returned to Spain, and those in a shattered condition. Queen Elizabeth went in state to St. Paul's Cathedral, to return thanks to God for this decisive victory.

In 1594, Roderic Lopez, a Jew, who was the queen's physician, two Portuguese, and Patrick Culen, an Irishman, were bribed by the Spanish governors of the Netherlands to take off Elizabeth by poison; but the plot being discovered, the conspirators were seized and executed. In the year following, Edmund York and Richard Williams were also tried and executed for undertaking to

commit the same crime, on the promise of 40,000 crowns from the Spanish governor.

In 1596, the queen sent a fleet and army, under Howard, the earl of Essex, and Sir Walter Raleigh, to the coast of Spain, which plundered Cadiz, burnt the merchant ships at Port Real, took and destroyed thirteen Spanish men of war, and did other considerable damage. In 1598, Henry IV. of France, having made a separate peace with the King of Spain, Queen Elizabeth and the Dutch States entered into a new treaty to carry on the war against that monarch by themselves. On the 25th of February, 1601, Robert Devereux, earl of Essex, the queen's favourite, was beheaded.

Queen Elizabeth died March 24, 1603, in the 70th year of her age, and 45th of her reign, after having named for her successor the Scottish monarch, James, son of that Mary whom she had beheaded. She was interred with great magnificence in the chapel of Henry VII. at Westminster.

The Roman Catholics represent Elizabeth as a monster of cruelty, avarice, and incontinence; which is not to be wondered at, considering her severity towards them. It is, indeed, impossible to excuse her beheading Mary queen of Scots; and the cruelty she sometimes exercised against both the Catholics and Puritans is scarcely to be defended: but she certainly understood the art of governing in an eminent degree; and her reign was an epocha of able ministers, great statesmen, and distinguished warriors. She was acquainted with the Greek, Latin, French, Spanish, and Dutch languages; and possessed a deep, penetrating, and elevated mind. Her conversation was sprightly and agreeable, her judgment solid, her apprehension acute, her application *indefatigable*, and her courage invincible. *Yet her life, on which Providence for a long time*

poured innumerable blessings, ended in the most dismal melancholy ; which has been attributed to the death of the Earl of Essex. This queen makes a considerable figure among the learned ladies. Besides a variety of other things, she wrote a comment on Plato, and translated into Latin two of the Orations of Isocrates, and a play of Euripides.

#### REMARKABLE EVENTS IN THIS REIGN.

1560. June 15. The spire of St. Paul's, London, destroyed by lightning.

1563. Knives first made in England.

1565. July 16. A violent storm of thunder and hail destroyed 500 acres of corn near Chelmsford.

1566. June 7. The foundation of the Royal Exchange, in London, laid by Sir Thomas Gresham.

1568. A new translation of the Bible published.

1569. The first lottery in England began to be drawn at the west door of St. Paul's cathedral, on the 11th of January, and was continued day and night, till the 6th May following : the number of lots, or tickets, was 400,000.

1571. Feb. 17. A great earthquake in Herefordshire.

1574. A great dearth in England.

1582. New style introduced by Pope Gregory XIII.

1583. Jan. 23. An earthquake in Dorsetshire, which removed a considerable piece of ground.

1588. The art of making paper introduced into England.

1590. Telescopes and the art of weaving stockings invented.

1592. The Thames was almost dry.

1593. Twenty-eight thousand people died of the plague in London.

1596. An earthquake in Kent.

1597. Watches first brought into England from Germany.

— A great plague in London and its suburbs, which swept off 17,890 persons.

---

#### JAMES I.

JAMES VI. of Scotland and I. of England, son of Henry Stuart and Mary queen of Scotland, was born June 19, 1556, and ascended the English



throne in 1603, after the death of Queen Elizabeth, who had nominated him for her successor, as being her nearest relation; being descended from the eldest daughter of Henry VII. He united the crowns of Scotland and England, and took the title of King of Great Britain. In 1604, he ordered all popish priests to leave England, on pain of death.

In 1605, was discovered a plot to blow up the parliament house; 36 barrels of gunpowder being put under the House of Lords, in a cellar, which had been hired for that purpose, and covered over with billets and fagots. Guy Faux, who was to have set fire to the train, was detected with the matches in his pocket. He and his accomplices were executed in January following; as were also Oldcorn and Garnet, two jesuits, with some others, for concealing and abetting the plot.

In 1606, James caused the oath of allegiance to be drawn up; and, in 1621, he summoned a parliament, in which were formed the two parties called *Whigs* and *Tories*. He suffered the Dutch to take Amboyna, and to massacre the English inhabitants, without showing any resentment; and he caused the brave Sir Walter Raleigh to be put to death.

James had been educated by the famous Buchanan, and prided himself on his skill in Latin and school divinity; though the works he published proved that he was but an indifferent writer. These works, which principally consist of several tracts, have been printed in one volume folio, and contain an attempt to prove that monarchs have a right to be absolute, and independent of their subjects; with treatises on the heinous sin of using tobacco; on witchcraft, &c. Mr. Walpole observes, that "there is not the least suspicion that the folio under the name of James I. *is not of his own composition*; for, though Roger Ascham may have corrected or assisted the periods

of his illustrious pupil, nobody can imagine that Buchanan dictated a word of the *Demonologia*, or of the polite treatise entitled, 'A Counterblast to Tobacco.' Quotations, puns, witticisms, superstition, oaths, vanity, prerogative, and pedantry, the ingredients of all his sacred majesty's performances, were the pure produce of his own capacity, and deserving all the incense offered to such immense erudition by the divines of his age, and the flatterers of his court." He died at Theobald's, March 27, 1625, aged 59, after having reigned 22 years in England, and was succeeded by his son Charles I.

James I. was of a middle stature, inclining to corpulency; his forehead was high, his beard scanty, his aspect mean, his address awkward, and his appearance slovenly. There was nothing dignified in the composition either of his mind or person. In the course of his reign, he exhibited repeated instances of ridiculous vanity, prejudices, profusion, folly, and littleness of soul. All that can be added in his favour is, that he was generally averse to cruelty and injustice; very little addicted to excess, temperate in his meals, kind to his servants, and even desirous of acquiring the love of his subjects, by granting that as a favour which they claimed as a privilege. His reign, though ignoble to himself, was happy to his people, who were enriched by commerce, which no war interrupted. The last two executions for alleged heresy took place under James I.

#### REMARKABLE EVENTS IN THIS REIGN.

1603. The plague in London, of which 35,244 persons died.

— The office of master of the ceremonies instituted.

1604 and 1605. The plague destroyed 68,596 persons in London.

1608-9. A frost lasted four months. The Thames was so frozen, that heavy carriages passed over it.

1611. Baronets first created in England.

1611. The present translation of the Bible finished.  
1614. The New River brought to London, by Sir Hugh Myddelton.  
1619. The circulation of the blood discovered, or confirmed, by Dr. Harvey.  
1620. Copper money first used in England.  
— The broad silk manufacture from raw silk introduced into England.
- 

## CHARLES I.

CHARLES I. was born in Dunfermline in Scotland; November 19, 1600. He succeeded his father, James I., in 1625, having the same year married Henrietta of France, the daughter of Henry IV. Two years after, he sent assistance to the French Protestants, to prevent the taking of Rochelle; but, on the reduction of that place, a treaty of peace was concluded between the two crowns. His reign was a continued series of struggles between the king, who wanted to assume the absolute power of disposing of his subjects' property, and the parliament, who refused to grant the necessary supplies till public grievances were redressed, and the privileges of the subject secured. These struggles at last produced a civil war, and on August 25, 1642, the king, in a solemn manner, set up his standard at Nottingham. After several battles, generally to the king's disadvantage, and many ineffectual attempts to settle the dispute by negotiation, on June 14, 1645, was fought the famous battle of Naseby, wherein the parliamentary forces gained a complete victory. Upon the approach of Lord Fairfax, to lay siege to Oxford, Charles threw himself into the hands of the Scottish army, and Oxford surrendered, June 22, 1646; as did the few remaining garrisons soon after. The parliament then consulted how to *get the king out of the hands of the Scots, and to send them back into their own country.* After several

debates about the disposal of his person, the Scots received 200,000*l.*, and delivered him up to the commissioners of the English parliament, who were sent down to Newcastle to receive him. The same day, their army began to march for Scotland ; and the king was conveyed to Holmby House, in Northamptonshire. He was afterwards removed to Hampton Court, whence he made his escape to the Isle of Wight. He had not been there long, when a party of the parliamentary soldiers seized him, and conveyed him, first to Hurst Castle, then to Windsor, and, finally, to Whitehall Palace. On the 25th January, 1649, he was brought to his trial, and on the 27th sentence of death was passed upon him ; pursuant to which, he was beheaded on the 30th, before the banqueting house, at Whitehall, in the 49th year of his age, and 24th of his reign. His body was carried to Windsor, and privately interred in St. George's chapel.

Charles I. was a prince of middling stature, robust and well-proportioned. His hair was of a dark colour, his forehead high, his complexion pale, his visage long, and his aspect melancholy. His perception was clear and acute, his judgment solid and decisive. His private morals were altogether unblemished and exemplary. He was merciful, modest, temperate, religious, and personally brave ; and we may join the noble historian in saying, " He was the worthiest gentleman, the best master, the best friend, the best husband, the best father, and the best Christian, of the age in which he lived." He suffered himself to be guided by counsellors who were not only inferior to himself in knowledge and judgment, but generally proud, partial, and inflexible ; and he paid too much deference to the advice and desires of his consort, who was superstitiously attached to the Roman Catholic religion.

## REMARKABLE EVENTS IN THIS REIGN.

1625 A great plague in London, which swept away 35,417 persons.

1630. May 29. A bright star appeared, and shone all the day.

1634. Thomas Parr was presented to the king, being 152 years of age, and in perfect health. He died at London, November 15th, having lived in ten reigns.

1636. A plague in London.

1643. Excise on beer, ale, &c., first imposed by parliament.

---

THE COMMONWEALTH.

OLIVER CROMWELL, the son of a private gentleman of Huntingdon, was born on the 24th of April, 1599. Being the son of a second brother, he inherited a very small paternal fortune. By accident or intrigue, he was chosen member for Cambridge, in the long parliament: but he seemed at first to possess no talents for oratory; his person being ungraceful, his dress slovenly, and his elocution homely, tedious, obscure, and embarrassed. He made up, however, by zeal and perseverance, what he wanted in natural powers; and being endowed with unshaken intrepidity, and much dissimulation, he rose through the gradations of preferment, to the post of lieutenant-general, under Fairfax; but, in reality, possessing the supreme command of the whole army. After several victories, he gained the battle of Naseby; which, with other successes, put an end to the war between Charles I. and the parliament.

In 1649, Cromwell was sent into Ireland; and in about nine months he subdued nearly the whole of that kingdom, leaving his son-in-law, Ireton, to complete the conquest. On June 26, 1650, he was appointed general and commander-in-chief of all *the forces of the commonwealth*, and set out on his *march against the Scots*, who had espoused the

royal cause, and placed young Charles, the son of their late monarch, on the throne. On September 3, 1651, he totally defeated the royalists, near Worcester, when the king himself was obliged to flee. After having undergone a great variety of dangers and distresses, Charles landed safely at Fescamp, in Normandy ; no less than forty persons having, at different times, been privy to his escape. In the mean time, Cromwell, crowned with success, returned to London, where he was met by the speaker of the parliament, accompanied by the mayor and magistrates of London, in their formalities. He began now to complain of the Long Parliament, which, on the 20th April, 1653, he dissolved by force : and, two days after, he published a declaration of his reasons, signed by himself and his council of officers. On December 16, he was invested with the title of Lord Protector of the commonwealth of England, Scotland, and Ireland. He now applied himself to the management of the several parties, and supplied the benches of the courts of Westminster with the ablest lawyers ; but he acted in the most arbitrary and oppressive manner where his own interest was concerned. He gave the command of all the forces in Scotland to General Monk, and sent his own son Henry to govern Ireland. In 1655, he sent a powerful fleet, under the command of Admiral Penn, and 5000 land forces, commanded by General Venables, to attack the island of Hispaniola. Failing, however, in this enterprise, and being driven off the place by the Spaniards, they steered to Jamaica, which surrendered to them without a blow. In the mean time, Admiral Blake performed great actions in the Mediterranean ; so that the Protector's reputation was very high abroad.

*In 1657, the parliament agreed to offer Cromwell the title of king ; but, as he found this proposition*

disagreeable to his best friends, he declined it, and resolved upon a new inauguration, which was accordingly performed at Westminster Hall, June 26, with all the splendour of a coronation. The next year, Dunkirk surrendered to the French, and was delivered into the hands of the English.

His favourite daughter, Mrs. Claypole, died August 6, 1658, of a languishing disorder, during which she is said to have awakened some compunctious feelings in his breast. From that time, he grew daily more reserved and suspicious : not indeed without reason ; for he found a general discontent prevailing through the nation. He wore armour under his clothes, and constantly kept a pistol in his pocket. He always travelled with hurry, attended by a numerous guard. He never returned from any place by the road he went : and seldom slept above three nights in succession in the same chamber. A tertian ague came at last to deliver him from this life of alarm and anxiety. He died on the 3d of September, the anniversary of the victories he had obtained at Dunbar and at Worcester ; and his death was rendered remarkable by one of the most violent tempests which had occurred in the memory of man. He was then fifty-nine years old, and had held the government nine years.

Richard, his son, was the next day proclaimed lord protector ; but, as he wanted resolution to defend that title, he soon signed his abdication in form, and retired, first to the Continent, and afterwards to his paternal estate at Cheshunt, in Hertfordshire, where he died in the year 1712.

---

## CHARLES II.

*CHARLES II.* was born on the 29th of May, 1630. After an exile of twelve years, in France and Hol-

land, he was restored by General Monk, who had rendered himself absolute master of the parliament, and was, for his services to the royal family, created Duke of Albemarle. On May 29, 1660, Charles made his triumphal entry into London, and was crowned the following year. In 1662 his marriage with Catherina, infanta of Portugal, was solemnized. In 1665, war was declared against the Dutch, and on the 3d of June a great naval victory was obtained over them, off Harwich. The next year, the French king declared war against England. The English fleet, under the command of Prince Rupert and the Duke of Albemarle, put to sea about the middle of May; and they soon fought a most obstinate battle with the Dutch admiral De Ruyter, in which the Dutch fleet had the advantage. But in another furious engagement, near the mouth of the Thames, on the 25th and 26th of July, the English gained a complete victory, destroyed above twenty Dutch men of war, and drove the rest back to their harbours. In this action the Dutch lost four of their admirals, besides 4000 other officers and seamen; and the loss on the side of the English is said to have been inconsiderable. In August, Sir Robert Holmes burnt two men of war, and 150 sail of merchant ships, belonging to the Dutch.

On September 3, 1666, a terrible fire broke out in London, which continued three days, destroying 600 streets, including 89 churches, many hospitals and public edifices, and 13,200 dwelling houses. The ruins, comprehending 436 acres of ground, extended from the Tower, along the river, to the Temple church; and north-westerly, along the city walls, as far as Holborn-bridge.

On June 11, 1667, the Dutch sailed up the river Medway, as far as Chatham, made themselves masters of Sheerness, and burnt several men of war, together



with a magazine full of stores. King Charles, notwithstanding this act of treachery, concluded a treaty at Breda, by which the colony of New York, in North America, was ceded by the Dutch to the English. This peace was, however, of a short continuance; for, in 1672, Charles joined the French, who attacked the Dutch by land, while the English engaged their fleets at sea: but peace was concluded two years after. The year 1684 was almost wholly taken up with prosecutions of persons for speaking ill of the king, the Duke of York, and the government; some were fined in large sums, and others condemned to the pillory. In 1685, the king was seized with an apoplectic fit; and though he was recovered by bleeding, yet he languished only for a few days, and expired on the 6th of February, in the 55th year of his age, after a reign of nearly twenty-five years, reckoning from the death of his father. He was buried in Henry the Seventh's chapel, in Westminster Abbey.

Charles II. was in his person tall and swarthy; and his countenance was marked with strong harsh lineaments. His penetration was keen, his judgment clear, his understanding extensive, his conversation lively and entertaining, and he possessed the talent of wit and ridicule. He was easy of access, polite and affable. Had he been limited to a private station, he would have passed for the most agreeable and best-natured man of the age in which he lived. His greatest enemies allow him to have been a civil husband, an affectionate father, and an indulgent master; even as a prince, he manifested an aversion to cruelty and injustice. Yet these good qualities were more than overbalanced by his weakness and defects. *He was a scoffer at religion, and a libertine in his morals: careless, indolent, profuse, abandoned to effeminate pleasure, incapable of any noble enter-*

prise, a stranger to manly friendship and gratitude, deaf to the voice of honour, blind to the allurements of glory, and, in a word, wholly destitute of every active virtue.

Trade and manufactures flourished more in this reign than at any other period of the English monarchy. Industry was also crowned with success, and the people in general lived in ease and affluence.

#### REMARKABLE EVENTS IN THIS REIGN.

1660. The Royal Society commenced in London, and established by charter in 1662.

1662. February 18. A great storm in London.

1665. A pestilence broke out in London, which swept off 68,596 persons.

1666. Tea first used in England. London burned, September 2, and following days.

1667. The king laid the first stone of the Royal Exchange.

1668. St. James's Park planted.

1670. This year died Henry Jenkins, of Yorkshire, aged 170.

1671. May 9. A man, named Blood, attempted to steal the crown from the Tower, and was rewarded with a pension.

1678. The Popish, or Titus Oates's plot, discovered, September 6.

1679. The Meal-tub plot discovered, October 23.

— The Habeas Corpus Act passed.

1680. A remarkable comet continued visible from November 3, to March 9, 1681.

1683. The Rye-house plot discovered, June 14.

— A frost continued thirteen weeks.

#### JAMES II.

JAMES II., second son of Charles I., was born at London the 14th of October, 1633, and was created Duke of York. After the taking of Oxford, in 1646, the parliament committed him to the care of the *Earl of Northumberland*: but he made his escape.

dressed in female attire, into Holland, where he sought protection from his sister, the Princess of Orange. He afterwards went into France, where he served under the Viscount de Turenne, and gave proofs of a courage worthy of his birth. He also distinguished himself, in 1656, in the Spanish army, under Don Juan of Austria. In 1660, he returned to England with his eldest brother, King Charles II., was made lord high admiral of the kingdom, and in that capacity defeated the Dutch fleets in 1665 and in 1672. As he openly professed an adherence to the Roman Catholic religion, and prevailed upon his brother to take several arbitrary and unpopular measures, the parliament attempted to exclude him from the succession : but when Charles II. died, on the 6th of February, 1685, the duke was proclaimed king the same day, under the title of James II., and a short time after, in Scotland, under that of James VII. On his accession, he made a speech to the privy council, promising to preserve the government both of the Church and State ; yet, two days after, he went publicly to mass.

On the 11th of June, the Duke of Monmouth, natural son of Charles II., landed at Lyme, in Dorsetshire, with only eighty-three followers, and immediately published a declaration, that his sole motive for taking arms was to preserve the Protestant religion, and to deliver the nation from the usurpation and tyranny of James duke of York ; and that his mother had been actually married to King Charles II. He thus raised an army in the West of England ; but, being defeated and taken prisoner, was beheaded on Tower-hill, July 15, 1685, aged 35 years. Those who had espoused his cause were butchered by military execution under General *Kirk*, or barbarously executed, by form of law, under *Judge Jeffries*, who caused about 600 persons to be

hanged ; and the heads and limbs of the sufferers to be exposed on the steeples, town-gates, &c.

James II. showed great zeal for the restoration of the Roman Catholic religion in England ; and, in 1687, published a proclamation, granting liberty of conscience, which gave great pleasure to the dissenters, who had been severely persecuted in the preceding reigns ; but on its being discovered that this was an artifice intended to favour the catholic party, who were soon put into places of honour and profit, they joined with the members of the established church in opposing it. The catholic priests now appearing publicly in the streets in their habits, and a nuncio arriving from Rome, the whole nation became alarmed. In this emergency, application was made to William Henry of Nassau, prince of Orange, who had married Mary, King James's eldest daughter, and was himself the son of that king's eldest sister. William, acceding to the public wish, arrived in England, 1688, when the dissatisfaction against the king was so great, that a considerable part of the army forsook him and joined the prince. Without venturing an engagement, James privately retired to France ; upon which the Prince of Orange was crowned king of England by the title of William III. ; and this forms the famous period in English history called the Revolution.

In 1689, James II. landed with an army in Ireland, in the hope of recovering his kingdom ; but having lost the battle of the Boyne, in which King William commanded in person, he was obliged to return to France, where he died, Sept. 16, 1701, aged 68, and was buried in the church of the Benedictine monastery in Paris. James II. wrote memoirs of his own life and campaigns, to the Restoration ; the memoirs of the English affairs, chiefly naval, from the year 1660 to 1673.

James II. was a prince in whom some good qualities were rendered inefficient by mistaken notions of prerogative, excessive bigotry to the Roman Catholic religion, and an inflexible severity of temper. He was brave, steady, resolute, diligent, upright, and sincere, except when warped by religious considerations; yet, even where religion was not concerned, he appears to have been proud, haughty, vindictive, cruel, and unrelenting; and though he approved himself an obedient and dutiful subject, he became one of the most intolerable sovereigns that ever reigned over a free people.

---

#### WILLIAM III. AND MARY II.

WILLIAM III. of Nassau, prince of Orange, and stadtholder of the United Provinces, was the son of William of Nassau, prince of Orange, by Mary, the eldest daughter of Charles I. king of England, and was born at the Hague, the 14th of November 1650. He was about 22 years of age when elected stadtholder, and declared generalissimo of the Dutch troops, with a view to check the conquests then making by Louis XIV. In 1673, he took the strong town of Naerden, and obliged the French to quit Utrecht, and several other considerable places where they had garrisons. He soon afterwards engaged the French at Senef, where he gained great honour by his courage and conduct, and obtained a victory, after a most obstinate engagement. In 1677, he embarked for England, where he married the Princess Mary, eldest daughter of the Duke of York. *In August, 1678, he attacked and defeated the Duke of Luxemburg, in his quarters near the Abbey of St.*

Dennis; and in the heat of the action he advanced so far, as to be in great danger of being killed.

When James II. attempted to restore the Roman Catholic religion, and to destroy the civil and religious liberties of the people, the English directed their eyes to the Prince of Orange, and applied to him for assistance; on which he landed at Torbay, November 5, 1688, and was joyfully received by almost the whole nation.

James now made his escape to France; and after his departure, the lords and commons decreed that he had abdicated the throne. In consequence of this proceeding, the Prince of Orange and the Princess Mary were proclaimed king and queen on the 13th of Feb. 1689, and crowned the 11th of April following. An attempt was then made by the opposite party to secure Scotland for James; but on the 26th of May, 1689, the two armies meeting at Killicrankie, in the shire of Perth, Lieutenant-general Mackay, who commanded for William, obtained a complete victory; after which the whole island of Great Britain submitted to him. In the mean time, Tyrconnel had disarmed great part of the Protestants of Ireland, and formed an army of catholics, amounting to 30,000 foot and 8000 horse; but the Protestants in the north took up arms, and seizing on Kilmore, Colerain, Inniskilling, and Londonderry, declared for William and Mary. Things were in this situation, when James landed at Kinsale, March 22, 1689, and a few days afterwards made his public entry into Dublin. He soon found himself at the head of 20,000 men, and received two reinforcements from France, of 5000 men each. He had taken Colerain and Kilmore, and laid siege to Londonderry, when he was summoned to meet his parliament in Dublin, where he passed an act of attaint about 3000 Protestants, consisting of lords.

ladies, clergymen, and gentlemen, of high treason. In the mean time, the siege of Londonderry was vigorously carried on ; and the place was defended with equal resolution by a clergyman of the name of Walker. The garrison of Inniskilling also performed wonders ; particularly on the day before the siege of Londonderry was raised, when they advanced nearly twenty miles to meet about 6000 Irish, and defeated them, killing near 3000, though they themselves were not above 2000 in number, and had not above 20 killed, and 50 wounded. In August, the Duke of Schomberg arrived in Ireland with 10,000 men, took Carrickfergus in four days, and performed several other gallant actions. In June, 1690, William landed in Ireland, with a fine army ; and, on July 1, he fought the memorable battle of the Boyne, in which, though he had the misfortune to lose the brave Duke of Schomberg, he gained a complete victory over the French and Irish, and obliged James to retire, first to Dublin, and afterwards to France. The next year, the English, under the brave General Ginckel, and other valiant commanders, made themselves masters of Baltimore, passed the Shannon amidst the fire of the enemy, and took Athlone ; and, July 12, they fought the battle of Aghrim, wherein 4000 Irish, with their general, St. Ruth, were slain, and all their tents, arms, &c. were taken. After this entire defeat, Galway surrendered, and Limerick capitulated ; by which an end was put to the Irish war, and all Ireland was reduced to obedience to King William and Queen Mary.

In the mean time, the French king was pushing his conquests in the Netherlands, and other parts, which made it necessary for King William to go over to the famous congress at the Hague, in the *beginning of the year 1691*, in order to animate the *confederate princes and states*. But the French were

so far beforehand with the allies, that they took the strong city of Mons this year, and Namur in the year following; after which, on the 24th of July, was fought the battle of Steenkirk, wherein, though the French remained masters of the field, King William so bravely disputed the victory, that they had scarce any thing else to boast, the loss being nearly equal on both sides.

The king had no sooner gone abroad, in 1691, than the Jacobites resumed their favourite scheme, in concert with France, for restoring the late king. But the vigilance of Queen Mary and the government again disconcerted their measures.

In July, 1693, was fought the famous battle of Landen, between the allied army, commanded by King William, and the French, under the Duke of Luxemburg; and though the latter were very superior in number, the former fought with such obstinate bravery, that for some time they manifestly had the advantage; and it was only the superiority of numbers that at last wrested the victory out of their hands; after this action the French made themselves masters of Charleroy.

On December 28, 1694, Queen Mary died of the small-pox, in the 33d year of her age, having reigned nearly six years jointly with her royal consort; and, on March 5th, she was solemnly interred in the chapel of Henry VII.

The year 1695 was glorious to King William and the allies, by the reduction of Namur; into which Marshal Boufflers had thrown himself with a strong reinforcement, so that the garrison consisted of 15,000 men, furnished with provisions for several months. King William, having laid siege to it in the beginning of July, carried on his operations with such vigour and good conduct, even in the sight of a numerous French army, under Marshal Villeroy



who had advanced to relieve it, that the town surrendered on August 4, and the castle in less than a month after.

The English fleet, under Lord Berkeley, spread terror this summer along the coast of France : bombarded St. Maloes, and some other towns ; and, in return, Villeroy, by the French king's order, bombarded Brussels.

Early in February, 1696, a double plot was discovered, to assassinate the king, and invade the kingdom. Many of the late king's emissaries had come over from France, to hold consultations with the English Catholics and Jacobites ; and after several debates, had agreed to assassinate King William, in a lane between Brentford and Turnham Green, as he returned in his coach from hunting. But, happily, the whole plot was discovered the very night before it was to have been executed. At the same time, there was to have been an invasion from France : for which purpose, King James had repaired to Calais, and the troops, artillery, and stores were actually embarked : but on the appearance of a formidable fleet, under Admiral Russell, this part of the design was abandoned, and Calais was soon after bombarded by the English. A treaty of peace was at last concluded and signed at Ryswick, on the 20th of September, 1697.

The King of Spain dying in October, 1700, the Duke of Anjou was declared sovereign of Spain, by the French king, his grandfather ; the French, at the same time, overrunning the Spanish Netherlands, so that King William and the states were obliged to acknowledge the Duke of Anjou's title, in order to gain time. In September, 1701, King *James died in France*, and Louis immediately *recognized the title of his son as sovereign of Great Britain*. This proceeding gave great offence to

William and his subjects, and preparations for war immediately began on both sides. The death of William, however, prevented him from acting his usual part in it.

On February 21, 1702, the king, who had been declining in health for some time, fell from his horse, fractured his right collar-bone, and was otherwise severely injured : this accident, joined with his former indisposition, reduced him to a languishing state, in which he continued till the 8th of March, when he expired, in the 52d year of his age, after having reigned thirteen years, three weeks, and two days. On the 12th of April following, he was interred in Henry the Seventh's chapel, near the remains of his queen.

William III. was of a middle stature, a thin body, and delicate constitution, subject to an asthma and continual cough from his infancy. He had an aquiline nose, sparkling eyes, a large forehead, and a grave solemn aspect. He was very sparing of speech : his conversation was dry, and his manner repulsive, except in battle, when his deportment was free, spirited, and animating. In courage, fortitude, and equanimity, he rivalled the most eminent warriors of antiquity ; and his natural sagacity made amends for the defects of his education, which had not been properly superintended. He was religious, temperate, just, and generally sincere ; a stranger to violent transports of passion : and he might have passed for one of the best princes of the age in which he lived, had he never ascended the throne of Great Britain. But the distinguishing fault of his character was ambition ; and this he gratified at the expense of the nation that raised him to sovereign authority. He aspired to the honour of *acting as umpire* in all the contests of Europe : and

the second object of his attention was the prosperity of that country to which he owed his birth.

REMARKABLE EVENTS IN THIS REIGN.

- 1689. Land-tax Act passed.
- 1693. Bayonets first used by the French.
- 1694. The Bank of England established.
- Stamp duties instituted.
- 1700. New Style adopted by the Dutch and German Protestants.
- 1701. Prussia erected into a kingdom.

---

ANNE.

THIS princess was second daughter of James duke of York (afterwards King James II.), by Mrs. Ann Hyde, eldest daughter of Edward Hyde, created Earl of Clarendon. James was privately married to this lady, during his first exile in 1659; and, in 1660, she was, by an order of council, declared Duchess of York, with precedence of her relatives, the Princess of Orange and the Queen of Bohemia. The Duchess died at St. James's palace, March 31, 1671. She had four sons and four daughters; none of whom survived her a year, except Mary and Anne, who lived to be queens of England. The Princess Mary was about nine years old, and Anne about seven, at the death of their mother.

On the death of William III., which happened March 8, 1702, the Princess Anne was proclaimed queen, and she was crowned at Westminster on the 23d of April following. During her reign, the honour of the British arms was greatly raised, particularly by the Duke of Marlborough, who humbled *the pride of France* by a series of most splendid *victories*. The nation being at the same time at

war with Spain, the Duke of Ormond and Sir George Rooke took Vigo, in 1702, when eleven French men of war were burned, and ten captured ; six galleons were sunk, and eleven taken. On the 24th of July, 1704, Sir George Rooke took Gibraltar, after a siege of two days. The next year, the Earl of Peterborough took the city of Barcelona, and several other places in Spain ; and, in 1706, the Earl of Galway, at the head of 20,000 men, obtained possession of Alcantara, a city of Portugal. In 1708, Major-general Stanhope landed with 2000 men on the island of Minorca, and attacked Fort St. Philip ; the garrison, consisting of 1000 Spaniards and 600 French, surrendered in three days prisoners of war, and the whole island was conquered in three weeks.

These wars were concluded by the treaty of Utrecht, in 1713, by which Spain and Spanish America were confirmed to King Philip ; but the Netherlands, and the Spanish dominions in Italy, were separated from that monarchy. The Italian dominions consisted of the kingdoms of Naples, Sicily, Sardinia, and the duchy of Milan ; of which Naples, Sardinia, and Milan, were bestowed on the emperor ; and Sicily, with the title of king, was given to the Duke of Savoy. The Dutch had a barrier given them against France, in the Netherlands ; while, for England, Harley and Bolingbroke, the new ministers, in compliment to France, only insisted on the demolition of the fortifications of Dunkirk, and the possession of Gibraltar, Minorca, and Nova Scotia, though better terms had before been offered by the French.

Queen Anne procured a law for building fifty new churches within the bills of mortality, and another for the augmentation of the livings of the poor clergy ; and, in 1706, the union of the kingdoms of England and Scotland took place. The

queen died at Kensington, on the 1st of August, 1714, in the 50th year of her age, and the 13th of her reign. She had been married, in 1683, to his royal highness Prince George of Denmark, who died in 1708.

This princess was in her person of a middle size, majestic and well-proportioned. Her hair was of a dark brown colour, her complexion ruddy, her features were regular, and her countenance was round and handsome. Her voice was clear and melodious, and her presence engaging. She was indeed deficient in that vigour of mind, by which princes ought to preserve their independence, and avoid the snares of sycophants. She was a pattern of conjugal affection and fidelity; a tender mother, a warm friend, an indulgent mistress, a munificent patroness, and a merciful queen: during her reign, no subject's blood was shed for treason; but her intolerance in religion gave great uneasiness to those of her subjects who dissented from the established church.

#### REMARKABLE EVENTS IN THIS REIGN.

1703. Nov. 27. The most terrible storm that had ever been known in England.

1706. July 22. The kingdoms of England and Scotland united.

1707. Oct. 24. The first British parliament met.

1710. St. Paul's cathedral, London, finished.

1714. Interest on money fixed at five per cent.

---

#### GEORGE I.

GEORGE I. was the eldest son of Ernestus Augustus, Duke, and afterwards Elector of Brunswick-Lunenbourg, or Hanover, by the Princess

Sophia, daughter of Frederick, elector-palatine, and King of Bohemia, by Elizabeth, eldest daughter of James I. He was born May 28, 1660, and succeeded his father as elector of Brunswick-Lunen-burg, in 1698. In 1706, he was created Duke of Cambridge; and in 1714, by virtue of the Act of Settlement, passed in the reign of William III., he succeeded to the British throne. Immediately on the death of Queen Anne, the regency gave orders for his proclamation. On September 18, he landed, with his son, at Greenwich, and on the 20th they made their public entry through the city to St. James's, attended by above 200 coaches of the nobility and gentry. The prince royal was declared Prince of Wales; the king was crowned October 20: and a new parliament met March 17, 1715. In July, the king gave the royal assent to an act for preventing tumults and riotous assemblies, commonly called the Riot Act, which is still in force.

This year, a rebellion broke out in Scotland: it was headed by the Earl of Mar, who in September set up the standard of king James's son, commonly called the Pretender, in the Highlands, and caused him to be proclaimed king in several places. The Earl of Derwentwater, and others, also appeared in arms in the north of England, and proclaimed him there. On November 12 they were attacked by the king's troops commanded by generals Wills and Carpenter, in Preston; but finding, after a smart firing from the windows, that all the avenues to the town were blocked up by the king's troops, they desired on the 13th to capitulate; but no other terms being allowed them than submitting to the king's mercy, they laid down their arms on the morning of the 14th. The same day, the Duke of Argyle defeated the Earl of Mar, and his adherents, consisting of about 8000 or 9000 men, at Sheriff's Muir.

about four miles from Aberdeen. The Earl of Mar retreated to Perth, after an obstinate battle, in which both sides claimed the victory; though, as the earl was frustrated in his design of crossing the Forth, it was evident that the king's forces had the advantage. On December 22, the Pretender, brought over by a French privateer, landed in Scotland, near Aberdeen, where he was met and complimented by the Earl of Mar, and others of his party; but being closely pursued by the king's troops, the Pretender, with the Earl of Mar, and some other chiefs, contrived, on the 14th of February, 1716, to escape by means of a French ship: soon after which the rebels were conducted into the mountains by Gordon, their general, and there dispersed. Some submitted, and others were taken prisoners. Among the latter, was General Forster, as also the Earls of Derwentwater, Nithsdale, Darnworth, Wintoun, and other noblemen. The lords Derwentwater and Kenmuir were beheaded on Tower-hill, February 24, 1716; Nithsdale and Wintoun made their escape out of the Tower; and after the execution of some others of the rebels, an act of grace passed. Mr. Robert Walpole had some time before been made first commissioner of the treasury and chancellor of the exchequer; and, about the same time, the parliament attainted the Duke of Ormond of high treason, and confiscated his estate. A few weeks after, the king gave the royal assent to an act for extending the duration of parliament to seven years, instead of three.

A quadruple alliance was signed at London, July 22, 1718, between the Emperor, Great Britain, Spain, and Holland. On July 31, Sir George Byng entirely defeated the Spanish fleet in the *Mediterranean*; the Spaniards having attacked the *citadel of Messina* in Sicily, which it had been agreed

should be given up to the emperor. War was declared against Spain, in December following, both by Great Britain and France.

The year 1720 was remarkable for the South Sea scheme, when the greatest part of the nation turned stock-jobbers. South Sea stock rose till it reached above 1000; but, by falling again, many families were ruined, while a few acquired great wealth. The directors' estates were sold for the benefit of the sufferers, and they were incapacitated from sitting in either House of Parliament, or holding any office or place of trust for ever.

The 15th of April, 1721, was marked by the birth of William Augustus, the celebrated Duke of Cumberland, son of the Prince of Wales. A new parliament met on October 2, 1722, when the king acquainted them with a conspiracy for overturning the established government, and setting up the Pretender. Christopher Layer, a counsellor of the Temple, was executed at Tyburn, May 17, 1723, and his head was fixed upon Temple-bar, for being concerned in the plot. The parliament passed bills for inflicting pains and penalties on Bishops Atterbury, Kelly, and Plunket, on the same account; whereby the first was banished, and the two last were imprisoned for life. In 1725, the Earl of Macclesfield, lord high chancellor, resigned the seals: he was fined 30,000*l.* for a fraudulent use of the money belonging to the suitors of his court, and was committed to the Tower till the amount was paid. He was succeeded by Sir Peter King, lord chief justice of the common pleas. At this time, an act was passed for regulating elections in the city of London. The same session, Henry St. John, Lord Viscount Bolingbroke, was restored to his estates, by an act passed for that purpose, *though it did not restore him to his title.* In the



same year, the order of the Bath was revived, and 37 new knights were installed.

On the 3d of September, 1725, a treaty was concluded between Great Britain, France, and Prussia : the last power soon deserted this alliance ; but the States-general afterwards acceded to it. This treaty was designed as a balance to one which had been concluded between the courts of Vienna and Madrid. These counter-alliances put Europe again in a state of warfare ; and three British squadrons were fitted out ; one was sent to the West Indies, another to the coast of Spain, and a third to the Baltic. In the beginning of the year 1727, the Spaniards laid siege to Gibraltar.

On the 3d of June the king embarked on board the Carolina yacht, and landed on the 7th at Vaert, in Holland, where he slept that night. On the 9th, he arrived at Delden, between 11 and 12 at night, seemingly in good health, and set out the next morning, about 3 o'clock ; but he was taken ill on the road, and died at his brother's palace at Osna-burgh June 11, 1727, in the 68th year of his age, and the 13th of his reign.

George I. was plain and simple in his person and address ; grave and composed in his deportment, though familiar and facetious in his hours of relaxation. Before he ascended the throne of Great Britain, he had acquired the character of a circumspect general, a just and merciful prince, and a wise politician, who perfectly understood, and steadily pursued, his own interest. With these qualities, it cannot be doubted that he came to England well disposed to govern his new subjects according to the maxims of the British constitution and the genius of the people : and if ever he seemed to *deviate from these principles*, it may be assumed *that he was misled by the venal suggestions of a*

ministry, whose power and influence were founded on corruption.

#### REMARKABLE EVENTS IN THIS REIGN.

- 1715. April 22. A total eclipse of the sun.
- 1721. Russia, formerly a dukedom, erected into an empire.
- 1724. Europe ravaged by violent tempests.
- 1727. Inoculation for the small-pox first tried on criminals, with success.

---

### GEORGE II.

GEORGE II. son of George I. was proclaimed King of Great Britain, &c. on the 15th of June, 1727, being the day after the express arrived with the account of the death of his father. He was then in the 44th year of his age. On the 11th of October, he was crowned, with his queen, at Westminster Abbey, with the usual solemnities.

In the beginning of December, his majesty's eldest son, Prince Frederick, arrived in England, from Hanover, where he had till then resided; he was introduced into the privy council, and created Prince of Wales.

The Spaniards still continued their depredations with impunity on the commerce of Great Britain. The court of Spain, indeed, at this juncture, seemed very indifferent with regard to a pacification with England. In September, 1729, Victor Amadeus, king of Sardinia, resigned his crown to his son, Charles Emmanuel, Prince of Piedmont. The father reserving to himself a revenue of 100,000 pistoles per annum, retired to the castle of Chambery, and espoused the Countess dowager of St. Sebastian.

On the 1st of February, 1733, died Augustus II. King of Poland, which event gave rise to a dreadful

war in Europe. Three parties were formed on this occasion.

In 1735, King Stanislaus was obliged to flee secretly from Dantzic, and leave the crown of Poland to Augustus, elector of Saxony. England, during these transactions, preserved a neutrality. At length, a quarrel breaking out between the courts of Madrid and Lisbon, the latter applied for assistance to the King of Great Britain, who sent Sir John Norris, with a powerful squadron, to Lisbon.

On the 27th of April, 1736, the Prince of Wales was married to the Princess of Saxe Gotha.

The beginning of the year 1737 was distinguished by a rupture in the royal family, occasioned by the Prince of Wales abruptly removing his consort from Hampton Court, where their majesties resided, to St. James's, where she gave birth to a princess, who in the sequel was married to the Duke of Brunswick. Queen Caroline expired on the 20th of November, in the 55th year of her age; and, after that event, the lord chamberlain was commanded to announce, that no person who visited the Prince of Wales should be admitted to the court at St. James's.

In 1739, war was declared against Spain, and Admiral Vernon went in July, with a squadron of ships, to annoy her commerce and settlements in America. In November, he took the town of Porto Bello, with only six ships; and, in the next year, he bombarded Carthagena, and took Fort Chagre. On the 20th of October, 1740, Charles VI. emperor of Germany, the last prince of the house of Austria, died, at Vienna, and was succeeded in his hereditary dominions by his eldest daughter, the Archduchess Maria Theresa. The young King of Prussia *was no sooner* informed of the emperor's death,

than he entered Silesia, at the head of 20,000 men, and seized certain fiefs to which his family laid claim; and the Elector of Bavaria refused to acknowledge the Archduchess as queen of Hungary and Bohemia. By the influence of his Britannic Majesty, however, a treaty was concluded between Austria and Prussia, whereby Silesia was given up to the latter. To this treaty Saxony at length acceded, and peace was proclaimed at Dresden, on the 17th of September, 1742. This pacification obliged the French to retire with great precipitation and loss to Prague, which Prince Charles besieged with 60,000 men, there being 26,000 men in that city.

The Queen of Hungary now began to triumph over her enemies; the French were driven out of Bohemia, and Prince Charles, her general, at the head of a large army, invaded the dominions of Bavaria. The elector was obliged to flee before her; and, abandoned by his allies, and stripped of all his dominions, he repaired to Frankfort, where he lived in indigence and obscurity. He now made advances towards an accommodation with the Queen of Hungary; and agreed to continue neutral during the remainder of the war: while the French, who first began it as allies, supported the burden. In the Netherlands, the English and French armies came to an engagement at the village of Dettingen, June 26, 1743. The British, commanded by the Earl of Stair, were enclosed on all sides by the enemy; and had the French behaved with prudence, the whole army, with King George himself, who had arrived in the camp, must have been captured. Their impetuosity, however, lost them this honour; and the British, animated by the presence of their sovereign, obliged them to retreat with the loss of about 5000 men, besides a multitude of

officers and some trophies. The English lost 2500 men; and the Duke of Cumberland, who was in the hottest of the engagement, was wounded in the calf of the leg. In commemoration of the king's escape, Handel composed his celebrated grand Dettingen *Te Deum*.

The French, but little disconcerted with this repulse, prosecuted the war with vigour in every quarter. In 1744, they opposed Prince Charles of Lorraine; interrupted his progress towards the Rhine, and gained some success in Italy; but their chief hopes were placed on a projected invasion of England, where they expected to excite an insurrection in favour of the Pretender. The troops designed for this expedition amounted to 15,000 men. The Duke de Roquefeuille, with twenty ships of the line, was appointed to see them landed safely on the English shore; and Count Saxe was afterwards to undertake the chief command. The whole project, however, was disconcerted by the appearance of Sir John Norris, with a superior fleet, making up against them; the French fleet was obliged to put back, and a hard gale of wind damaged their transports beyond redress. All hopes of invasion were now frustrated: and, at length, the French thought fit openly to declare war. The combined fleets of France and Spain for some time fought the British armament, under admirals Matthews and Lestock, though with inferior force, and came off nearly upon equal terms. The proceedings in the Netherlands were more unfavourable. The French besieged and took Friberg, before they went into winter quarters; and, early in the next campaign, invested the city of Tournay. The allies were resolved to prevent the loss of this city by a battle, although their army was inferior to the French. On the 30th April, 1745, the Duke of

Cumberland marched to the attack, at two o'clock in the morning. The British infantry, pressing forward, bore down all opposition, and for nearly an hour were victorious. Even after the French artillery had begun to play upon them, they continued a long time unshaken, but were obliged to retreat about three o'clock in the afternoon.

This battle was fought near Fontenoy; and the French had their King Louis XV. at their head; but Marshal Saxe was their commander. The allies left near 12,000 men on the field; and the French bought their victory with almost an equal number. This blow, by which Tournay was taken, gave the French a superiority during the remainder of the war.

The son of the Pretender now resolved to make an effort to obtain the British crown; and being furnished with some money and still larger promises, from France, he embarked for Scotland on board a small frigate, accompanied by the Marquis Tullibardine, and a few other desperate adventurers. For the conquest of the whole British empire, he brought with him seven officers, and arms for 2000 men. He landed on the coast of Lochaber, July 27, 1745, and, being joined by some Highland chiefs and their vassals, he soon saw himself at the head of 1500 men; and he invited others to join him, by manifestoes, which were dispersed throughout all the Highlands. He then marched to Perth, where his father was proclaimed King of Great Britain; after which he advanced to Edinburgh, and there too the ceremony of proclamation was performed; but the citadel or castle, with a good garrison, under the command of General Guest, repelled all his attempts at its reduction. Sir John Cope, who had been sent to quell this insurrection, was soon after-

wards attacked near Preston Pans, and in a few minutes totally routed.

The Pretender pressed forward with vigour till he came to Manchester, where he established his headquarters; from thence he prosecuted his route to Derby. Here he changed his plans, and determined on returning to Scotland; for he now found himself opposed by the Duke of Cumberland. On the plain of Culloden, the royal duke came up with the rebel force, on the 16th of April, about one o'clock in the afternoon; and in less than thirty minutes, they were totally routed, and the field was covered with their dead bodies. Immediately after the battle, the duke ordered thirty-six deserters to be executed, by martial law. Such of the leaders as fell into his hands were tried, condemned, and executed as traitors; and the Pretender, after wandering about the isles and mountains, in the utmost distress, for the space of five months, contrived to get back to France.

At length, all parties being wearied with the war, a pacificatory congress was opened at Aix-la-Chapelle, in March, 1748; preliminaries were signed on the 30th of April, as the definitive treaty on the 7th of October; but the general peace was not proclaimed in London till February 2, 1749.

On the 20th of March, 1751, died Frederick, Prince of Wales, son of George II., and father to George III., in the 45th year of his age, extensively and sincerely lamented.

On the 7th of May, 1756, war was again declared against France, and admiral Byng was sent with a fleet to the relief of Minorca: but he was defeated *in an* engagement on the 29th; and the place was *lost*. *On his return* he was tried and condemned *for cowardice*; and shot at Portsmouth. The jus-

tice of this sentence has, however, been greatly questioned.

During these transactions, Mr. Clive, one of the clerks of the East India Company, who had distinguished himself in the East Indies, and obtained the rank of colonel, carried on a war in that country with such great success, that all the towns and factories of the French, on the Coromandel coast, except Pondicherry, were taken by the English. About the same time, in 1758, the Duke of Marlborough, grandson to the renowned commander of that name, landed near St. Maloes, in France, and burnt many ships, with a great quantity of naval stores. Lieutenant-general Bligh and Captain Howe took Cherburgh, and demolished the fortifications. Soon after, Captain Marsh took Senegal, and Commodore Keppel captured the island of Goree, on the coast of Africa. On the 27th of July, Cape Breton was retaken by General Amhurst and Admiral Boscawen. Soon after, Fort Frontenac surrendered to Lieutenant-general Bradstreet, and Fort du Quesne to General Forbes. On the 1st of May, 1759, the island of Guadaloupe surrendered to the English; and in the same month, Mariegalante, Santos, and Deseada, became subject to Great Britain.

On August 1, was fought the battle of Minden, in which about 7000 English defeated 80,000 of the French regular troops.

The command of the expedition against Quebec, the capital of French Canada, which had been the original cause of this war, was given to General Wolfe, a young officer of true military genius, whose courage and perseverance surmounted incredible difficulties; he gained the heights of Abraham, near Quebec, where he fought and defeated the French army, but was himself killed at the moment of victory, on the 13th of September, 1759. General



Amherst conducted another expedition ; and Canada ultimately became subject to Great Britain.

The affairs of the French having become desperate, and their credit being ruined, they resolved to retrieve all by an invasion of Great Britain ; but, on the 18th of September, 1759, Admiral Boscawen attacked the Toulon squadron, near the Strait of Gibraltar, took three ships, and burned two others ; and on the 20th of November, Sir Edward Hawke defeated the Brest fleet, off the island of Dumet, in the Bay of Biscay. After these engagements, the French abandoned all thoughts of their intended invasion.

In February, 1760, Captain Thurot, a French adventurer, who, with three sloops of war, had alarmed the coasts of Scotland, and actually made a descent at Carrickfergus, in Ireland, was, on his return from thence, defeated and killed, by Captain Elliot, commodore of three ships, inferior in force to the French squadron.

On the 25th of October, 1760, George II. died suddenly, in the 77th year of his age, and the 34th of his reign. He was interred, on the 10th of November, in Westminster Abbey.

George II. was rather low of stature, well shaped and erect, with eyes remarkably prominent, a high nose and fair complexion. In his disposition, he is said to have been hasty, prone to anger, especially in his youth, yet soon appeased ; otherwise moderate and humane ; in his way of living, temperate and regular. He was fond of military pomp and parade, and was personally brave. He loved war as a soldier, studied it as a science, and corresponded on the subject with some of the greatest military characters in Germany. The circumstances that chiefly *mark his public character* were a predilection for his *native country*, and a closer attention to the political

interests of the Germanic body than was consistent with the welfare of his British subjects.

#### REMARKABLE EVENTS IN THIS REIGN.

1738. Westminster Bridge begun this year; finished in 1750.

1739. An intense frost at the close of this year, and beginning of the next.

1744. Commodore Anson returned from his circumnavigation of the earth.

1750. Two shocks of earthquake in England, on the 8th of February and 8th of March.

1752. The new style adopted in Great Britain.

1753. The British Museum established.

1755. November 1. Lisbon destroyed by an earthquake.

1756. One hundred and twenty-three Englishmen perished in the black hole at Calcutta.



#### GEORGE III.

GEORGE III. the eldest son of Frederick, Prince of Wales, was born on the 4th of June, 1738, and succeeded his grandfather George II. as King of Great Britain on the 25th of October, 1760. This prince chose for his minister the Earl of Bute, with whom he had been acquainted from his earliest youth: and the first acts of his reign convinced the public that the death of his predecessor would not relax the operations of the war. Accordingly, in 1761, the island of Belleisle, on the coast of France, surrendered to his ships and forces, under Commodore Keppel and General Hodgson; whilst the important fortress of Pondicherry, in the East Indies, was taken by General Coote and Admiral Steevens. In 1762, the islands of Martinico, Grenada, Granadillas, St. Vincent, and others, were subdued by the British arms, with inconceivable rapidity. By this

time, the famous Family Compact, among all the branches of the Bourbon family, had been concluded, and it was found necessary to declare war against Spain, which had abused her neutrality in favour of the French. The reduction of Havannah, the most important, as well as the strongest fort of the Spaniards in the West Indies, with several ships and immense treasures; the capture of Manilla, in the East Indies; and the subjugation of Trinidad, in the West, were immediate fruits of this measure. To produce a counteraction, the French and Spaniards invaded Portugal, which had long been under British protection; but the armament sent thither from England had no great difficulty in keeping the enemy in check. Pacificatory negotiations had more than once failed; but at last the enemy offered such terms as the British ministry thought admissible: and, on the 10th of February, 1763, the definitive treaty of peace was concluded at Paris. During this war, Great Britain had acquired much naval and military fame: and though it cost the nation thirty millions sterling, she attained to a degree of wealth unknown in former ages. The peace left her in possession of Canada, Newfoundland, Florida, and other extensive acquisitions in North America and the West Indies; as also of the settlement of Senegal, in Africa, and large territories in India.

Under the administration of Mr. Grenville, in 1765, a stamp duty laid on the British colonists in North America became the foundation of a quarrel between the colonies and the mother country, which ended in a total separation.

In the course of the same year, the sovereignty of the Isle of Man was annexed to the crown of England; and, on account of the seizure of Mr. *Wilkes's papers*, general warrants were declared to be *illegal*.

From the year 1763 the public mind had been agitated by a contest between the administration and Mr. Wilkes, who stood forward as the champion of liberty and the defender of public rights. The ministers were violent in their persecution; and he was no less firm in his resistance. In the sequel, he triumphed, and was loaded with civic honours and popular applause.

In 1766, several changes were made in the ministry, and Lord North was placed at its head. The American Stamp Act was repealed in the same year; but the joy which this produced among the colonists was of short duration; for, in the following year, new duties were laid on paper, glass, tea, and other articles; which, however, were soon repealed, with the exception of the duty on tea. Laws were also passed, which gave great umbrage, for quartering troops in America, for suspending the legislative power at New York, and for appointing governors in the colonies, who were to be paid by the crown. Some vessels, laden with tea, arrived in America; but at Boston and South Carolina the cargoes were thrown into the sea; and from other places the ships were obliged to return without attempting to discharge their loading. These proceedings enraged the government of England, which passed acts for shutting up the port of Boston, and for altering the constitution of Massachusetts Bay and of Quebec, so as to vest the appointment of the magistrates in the King of England.

The Americans now entered into a resolution not to trade with Great Britain till these acts should be repealed; and they sent over delegates to supplicate his majesty for a change of measures. Their petition, however, was rejected; and their application to be heard at the bar of the House of Commons was refused.

The Americans now began to train their militia with great industry, and to prepare arms in all the provinces. Nor were these preparations a matter of mere show; for on the 19th of April, 1775, when general Gage detached a party to seize some military stores at Concord, in New England, several skirmishes ensued, many were killed on both sides, and the troops would probably have been all cut off, had not a fresh body arrived to their relief. Arms were now taken up by the colonists in every quarter; the title of *the United Colonies of America* was assumed by the malcontents; and the assembly of their delegates, under the designation of *the Congress*, took upon themselves the functions of government. An army was ordered to be raised, an extensive paper currency was established, and all exportations were prohibited to places which still retained their loyalty to the mother country. About 240 provincials next took the garrison of Ticonderago and Crown Point, without any loss of men; and here they found a large supply of military stores. The British ministry, on the other hand, increased the army, and augmented the American staff by sending over Generals Howe, Burgoyne, and Clinton.

These proceedings exasperated, but did not terrify, the congress; and on the 17th June, 1775, a sanguinary engagement took place on Bunker's Hill, near Boston, in which the king's troops had the advantage, but with the loss of 226 officers and men killed, and more than 800 wounded.

George Washington was, about this time, appointed to the command of the American colonial army; and the war was carried on with various success, till February, 1778, when the French entered into an alliance with the Americans. Affairs *now beginning* to wear a gloomy aspect, *commissioners* were sent from England to treat of *peace*; but the terms were rejected with disdain.

Spain joined in the contest against Great Britain; and the war raged in all quarters where the belligerents had possessions.

The year 1780 was remarkable for one of the most dreadful riots that ever happened in the city and suburbs of London, occasioned by the passing of an act of parliament for relieving the Roman Catholics from certain penalties and disabilities, laid upon them in the reign of William III. From the 2<sup>d</sup> to the 7<sup>th</sup> of June, the metropolis was in the possession of the rioters: Catholic chapels, the prisons, and many houses of persons supposed to be favourable to the Catholics, were burned or pillaged. A general panic prevailed; the magistrates were appalled; and even the ministry viewed the scene of desolation with terror. At length, the king in council issued an order for the military to go into the city, and the progress of the rioters was immediately stopped. A great number were taken prisoners, tried, and hanged. Lord George Gordon, who had been instrumental in promoting this insurrection, was tried for high treason, but acquitted.

In September, this year, the Resolution and Discovery returned from a voyage round the world; but neither of their commanders, Captains Cook and Clark, returned with them. The former was unfortunately killed by the natives of Hawaii, or Owhyhee, a newly-discovered island, in the Sandwich group, on the 14<sup>th</sup> of Feb. 1770; and the latter died, soon after, of consumption.

As the Dutch had for some time privately assisted the Americans, hostilities were commenced against them on the 20<sup>th</sup> of December, and the war began vigorously. However, the day was now rapidly approaching in which Great Britain was to give up all hopes of conquering America; for, in September, 1781, the French admiral, Count de Grasse, reached

the Chesapeake ; and general Washington, with his assistance, so surrounded Earl Cornwallis's troops, that, on the 19th October, he was obliged to surrender himself and his whole army prisoners of war. Fifteen hundred seamen, with a frigate, and a number of transports, were included in this surrender.

Peace was at this time desired by every party, which did not derive profit from the prosecution of the war ; and, after repeated struggles between the ministry and their opponents, the House of Commons, on the 1st of March, 1782, resolved that " all farther attempts to reduce the Americans by force, would be injurious to the true interests of Great Britain." This was a death-blow to the administration. On the 27th of March, Lord North retired from office, and a new ministry was formed.

The Empress of Russia and the Emperor of Germany tendered their good offices in promoting a pacification, which were accepted ; and negotiations were opened for the purpose at Paris.

While matters were thus drawing to a crisis at home, an active warfare was carried on in the East Indies with Hyder Ally, an adventurer, who from the condition of a common soldier, had raised himself to the rank of a powerful prince ; and, becoming master of a considerable portion of the Malabar coast, had excited many of the native princes to renounce their alliance with the British. The French also assisted him ; but the turn of the war was generally in favour of an extension of the British possessions.

Early in 1782, the French and Spaniards made themselves masters of Minorca, and also of Nevis and St. Christopher, in the West Indies ; Demerara and Essequibo soon shared the same fate. Shortly after, Admiral Rodney had a partial engagement with the Count de Grasse, who retired to Guadeloupe to refit ; but, on the 12th of April, the two

fleets met again, and a general engagement commenced, which lasted twelve hours, when four French ships were taken, one of them the admiral's ship, the *Ville de Paris*, of 110 guns, and another was sunk; a fifth was captured, but blew up. Some days afterwards, Admiral Hood captured four, and Admiral Barrington two ships of war, with ten sail under their convoy.

In May, the Spaniards made themselves masters of the Bahama islands; and they continued the siege of Gibraltar with a vigorous perseverance, which was, however, rendered ineffectual by the bravery of the commander General Elliott. At the close of November, 1781, he had spread ruin through their nearest works; but they now resolved to try the utmost that force and skill could effect, to overcome the impediments with which nature and art seemed to deride their efforts. The preparations, as well by land as by water, were prodigious; and ten floating batteries, built on a peculiar plan, at an enormous expense, were much relied on. These, however, by an incessant fire of red-hot balls from the besieged, were set in flames, and they all in succession blew up. The destruction of human lives was dreadful, notwithstanding the efforts made, as well by the British as the Spaniards, to rescue the men from the midst of the flames, or the perils of the waters. Nearly 400 were brought away by the gun-boats under Captain Curtis's direction. This memorable affair, which took place on the 13th of September, 1782, left the enemy no chance for the reduction of the place, except by intercepting the supplies sent out for the garrison from Great Britain; but in this also they were disappointed; for, in October, Lord Howe, with admirable seamanship, threw in the requisite supplies, in view of the hostile fleet.



The death of the Marquis of Rockingham, on the 1st of July, caused a revolution in the ministry, and lessened the hopes which had been formed of important national benefits from the new administration. His place was filled by the Earl of Shelburne (afterwards Marquis of Lansdown); but most of the marquis's colleagues, among whom was Mr. Fox, resigned their situations; and, in the change, Mr. Pitt received the appointment of chancellor of the exchequer. This unexpected transfer of the government did not, however, produce any change in the policy which had been determined on with respect to a conclusion of the war; and on the 30th of November, provisional articles were signed at Paris, by the king's commissioners and those of the Americans, by which the sovereignty and independence of the United States was fully recognized. The negotiations with the other belligerents were also in a state of such forwardness at the close of the year, that preliminaries of peace between Great Britain and France and Spain, were signed on the 20th of January, 1783; but with Holland they were not signed till the 2d of September. The definitive treaties with the former powers were signed on the following day.

The war, from which Great Britain was thus relieved, had been generally unpopular; and the peace with which it was followed was altogether disadvantageous to her. When, therefore, the terms of the treaty came to be discussed in parliament, in the beginning of 1783, the ministry were so severely censured, that they could no longer hold their places; and on the 2d of April, a new administration was formed, with Lord North and Mr. Fox, two former *opponents*, at its head. The discordant nature of *this coalition ministry*, as it was called, forbade its *long continuance*; and on the 19th of December

following, it was dissolved, when Mr. Pitt, at the age of 24, was again made chancellor of the exchequer, and first lord of the treasury.

In 1786, a sinking-fund was established, at the suggestion of Mr. Pitt, for the purpose of paying off the national debt. In the same year, Mr. Warren Hastings, who had been governor-general of India, was impeached by the commons, at the bar of the House of Lords, for malversation while in office. His trial, which lasted seven years and three months, exceeds any thing in the history of the world; and, on the 25th of April, 1795, he was acquitted of all the charges laid against him.

In 1778, the slave-trade became a topic of discussion in the British parliament; and although the minister, Mr. Pitt, appeared to countenance those who wished for its abolition, no essential advance was made towards the accomplishment of that object, till after his decease in 1806, when Mr. Fox came again into office; and, in 1807, the traffic was formally abolished by act of parliament. During the eighteen years that this subject occupied the public attention, disclosures were made of inhuman acts, from which nature recoils with horror, inflicted upon men guilty of no offence but of inheriting a colour in their skin differing from that of their oppressors, or of being a few centuries behind them in civilization.

In the autumn of 1788, the king was seized with a mental malady, of which symptoms had appeared more than once before. On this occasion, the disorder lasted for some months; during the greater part of this time the parliament was occupied in warm debates upon the right of the prince of Wales, as heir-apparent to the crown, to assume the regency. Mr. Fox and the opposition roundly asserted *this right*; which was as strenuously denied by Mr. Pitt

and the ministerial adherents. The latter triumphed ; and in January, 1789, a bill was brought in for investing the prince with the royal authority, subject to certain limitations and restrictions, the effect of which would have been to keep the ministers in their places, and to leave the prince little more than the shadow of royalty. The debates which followed were conducted with great bitterness, and were so long protracted, that before the bill could be passed, the king recovered and resumed the reins of government. A message, announcing this happy change, was communicated by the lord chancellor to both houses of parliament, on the 10th of March ; and the demonstrations of national joy which followed far surpassed any on record in the English annals.

In the summer of 1789 was commenced in France that great revolution which for many succeeding years rendered the affairs of that country not only the most interesting political spectacle presented by modern history, but the point on which turned the principal public events of all Europe. Its first object was to establish a limited monarchy, and give the people a representative legislature ; but in its progress it assumed a diversified character ; sometimes supporting a sanguinary democracy, at others establishing a military despotism, with all the intermediate shades that the strife of conflicting factions or infuriated demagogues could give to the laws and institutions of the nation ; and in every shape spreading desolation over the countries within the scope of its influence.

The English East India Company were involved in a fresh war with Tippoo Sultaun, son of Hyder Ally, sovereign of Mysore, who, in 1789, overran *and occupied* the dominions of the rajah of Travancore, *an ally of the company*. In 1790, General *Abercrombie* succeeded in reinstating the rajah ; in

1791, Lord Cornwallis, the governor-general, gained a complete victory over Tippoo ; and, early in 1793, he reduced the sultan to such straits, that he was compelled to cede half his dominions, pay a vast sum by way of indemnity, and give up his two elder sons as hostages for the fulfilment of the conditions of the peace.

The 10th of August, 1792, was rendered famous by the downfall of the ancient monarchy of France, the assassination of the royal guards, and the imprisonment of the king with his family, in the Temple. In December, Louis was put upon his trial by the national convention, which had assumed the whole authority of government ; in January following, he was condemned to lose his head, for having formed a conspiracy against the liberty and the general safety of the state : and on the 21st of the same month the sentence was carried into execution.

In October following, the public feelings were most sensibly affected by the trial of the Queen of France before the same tribunal on the 14th, and her execution on the 16th of that month.

The conduct of the revolutionary government in France had a powerful effect on the politics of England, where, as a measure of internal defence, the militia had been embodied in 1792, and a law had been made to compel foreigners to quit the kingdom. And when intelligence arrived of the condemnation and execution of the unfortunate Louis, a sentiment of abhorrence against the authors of his death was entertained by all well-disposed men ; and Monsieur Chauvelin, the French ambassador, who had, in compliance with the orders of the ruling party in his nation, assumed the title of " Citizen Chauvelin," was ordered to depart the kingdom, as an alien.

The immediate consequence of this measure was a declaration of war, by the French rulers, against

Great Britain, and her ally, Holland, on the 1st of February, 1793 : and Great Britain, without making any formal declaration of war, soon engaged in active hostilities ; joining an alliance formed between Germany and Prussia, and sending troops to the Continent, under the command of the Duke of York. The combined armies defeated the French generals Valence, Miranda, and Dumouriez, and took the cities of Valenciennes and Condé. The Duke of York also proceeded to attack Dunkirk ; but this design he was compelled to abandon, with loss.

Spain having also joined the coalition, a fleet of ships from that country, and an English squadron under Lord Hood, proceeded to Toulon, of which, by consent of the inhabitants, they took possession on the 27th of August, in the name of Louis XVII., and garrisoned it with eighteen thousand men of different nations. Not long afterwards, however, that city was powerfully attacked on the land side ; and the allies, being unable to maintain their station, set fire to such of the stores and shipping of the enemy as could not be carried off, and retired with a considerable number of royalists, on the 19th of December.

In 1794, the nation was menaced with an invasion by the French ; and great exertions, some not very constitutional, were made by government, to put the kingdom into a state of defence.

A reform in the representation of the people in parliament had long been an object of general desire in England ; and Mr. Pitt himself, before he got into office, had been a warm advocate for the measure, though he subsequently abandoned the principles of his early life. The commotions in France communicated a new spirit to the friends of liberal institutions in England, who formed themselves into numerous associations for the purpose of promoting

a reform in the House of Commons. Under the plea of suppressing these associations, which were represented as dangerous to the public peace, Mr. Pitt had recourse to strong and unconstitutional measures, calculated to silence all who disapproved of his administration.

By virtue of warrants from the secretary of state, several societies for promoting reform were suppressed, and their papers seized: from the latter, occasion was taken to charge with high treason some leading men amongst them, who were accordingly apprehended and brought to the bar, but eventually acquitted. Being thus defeated in his purpose, the minister resorted to the very questionable measure of suspending the Habeas Corpus Act; after which a number of persons who had rendered themselves objects of suspicion were arrested, and detained in prison without trial.

At this time the war on the Continent proved very disastrous to the combined armies; nevertheless, the spirits of the English were elated by a naval victory, obtained on the 1st of June by Lord Howe, over a French fleet which had ventured out of Brest harbour, for the purpose of sheltering a convoy of expected merchantmen.

After the evacuation of Toulon, Lord Hood besieged and took the island of Corsica; but it was in the sequel relinquished.

In 1795, in consequence of the misfortunes which had attended the allied armies in the preceding campaign, and during the uncommonly severe winter which had followed, and afforded singular advantages to the French, not only the Austrian Netherlands, but the Dutch territories also, were overrun by them; and the stadtholder and his family were obliged to seek refuge in England. They landed

at Harwich, on the 20th of January ; and Hampton Court was assigned for their residence.

The naval superiority of Great Britain was this year maintained, in several actions with the enemy's ships and squadrons. In August, the Dutch settlement at Trincomalee, in the island of Ceylon, was taken ; and in September, the Dutch colony of the Cape of Good Hope was obliged to capitulate to a force sent against it, under Sir G. K. Elphinstone and Major-general Grey.

The 8th of April was marked by the marriage of his Royal Highness the Prince of Wales with her Serene Highness the Princess Caroline, daughter of the Duke of Brunswick.

Various disturbances broke out in the kingdom, amongst the poor, on account of the dearness of bread ; a cause which never fails to create discontent : the price of a quartern loaf being then fifteen pence. And the king was rudely insulted in his way to and from the parliament, on the 29th of October, a circumstance which produced a ministerial reaction upon the privileges of the people.

In December, an overture of a pacific nature was made, on the part of his Britannic Majesty, to the French rulers ; but it was so captiously, if not insolently, treated by them, that the attempt proved abortive.

On the 7th of January, 1796, was born her Royal Highness the Princess Charlotte Augusta of Wales.

In this year, the French and Dutch navies again experienced the chastising powers of Great Britain ; and many of their colonies in the East and West Indies were captured.

On the 18th of October, the Spaniards declared war against England ; and the 17th of November was marked by the death of the Empress of Russia,

who was succeeded by the grand Duke Paul Petrovitz.

The patriotism, as well as the opulence of Great Britain, was evinced to the world, December 5, by a loan of 18,000,000*l.* being raised for government, by voluntary subscriptions, in 15 hours and 20 minutes.

Towards the end of this year, another attempt was made to negotiate a peace, for which purpose Lord Malmesbury went over to Paris; but, after a long discussion, he was ordered to depart.

In the beginning of the year 1797, it was deemed expedient to stop the payment in specie by the Bank of England. This step at first created great inquietude in the public mind; but, after an account of the real state of the Bank had been announced, its notes passed as freely as ever; and, for the better accommodation of the public, notes of the value of one and two pounds were first issued.

On the 14th of February, a signal victory was obtained off Cape St. Vincent, by Sir John Jervis, commanding fifteen sail of the line, over the Spanish fleet of twenty-seven. As a reward for this eminent service, this distinguished commander was ennobled by the title of Earl St. Vincent.

Soon afterwards, a mutiny broke out among the seamen of the Channel fleet, lying at Spithead, who deprived their officers of the command of the ships, and even threatened to put some of them to death. On receiving a trifling increase of their pay, however, they returned to their duty. But this tumult was scarcely appeased, when another broke out among some ships at Sheerness. New and very extravagant demands being now made, and delegates chosen to conduct the mutiny, government *proceeded to take vigorous measures to reduce the*



mutineers to their duty ; and after some time, they all, ship by ship, surrendered. Many of the ring-leaders were hanged ; others suffered different punishments, according to their degrees of guilt ; and the less criminal obtained a free pardon.

The stigma thus brought on British seamen, was soon after wiped away ; for, on the 11th of October, Admiral Duncan engaged the Dutch fleet, off the Texel, close to their own coast, and, after a most obstinate combat, captured no less than nine of their largest ships, and two of their admirals. For this great achievement, the gallant admiral was raised to the peerage, with the dignity of viscount.

The three brilliant victories we have recorded, under Howe, Jervis, and Duncan, were followed by the appointment of a day of solemn and general thanksgiving to the Great Disposer of events ; and their majesties, with the members of both houses of parliament, attended its celebration in St. Paul's cathedral, on the 19th of December, 1797.

In consequence of the defection of her allies, who, after being largely subsidized by Great Britain, had made separate treaties of peace with the common enemy, the British government despatched Lord Malmesbury to Lisle, where negotiations were opened with the French authorities ; but they terminated in disappointment.

On the 17th of February, 1798, the island of Trinidad, together with four ships of war in the bay, was taken by the English forces.

On the 18th of May, the Princess Royal of England was married to the hereditary Prince of Wurtemberg. And on the 2d of December, a new gold coinage of seven-shilling pieces was issued from the Bank.

*For a long time, discontent had been rankling in the bosoms of great numbers of the Irish, who,*

styling themselves "United Irishmen," had formed a very extensive combination. From the report made by a secret committee of the House of Commons, it would appear that the insurgents had first assumed an organized form in the year 1791. This rebellion raged, with most disastrous consequences, for a considerable period; but was vigorously opposed by two successive viceroys, Lord Camden and the Marquis Cornwallis. A body of French troops, 1000 in number, landed in Ireland, whilst that country was thus plunged in a state of internal convulsion; but before they had committed any important depredations, they were opposed by a column of the British force, under General Lake, and surrendered after an action, which lasted not more than half an hour. The final suppression of this rebellion took place in 1798.

On the 19th of May, 1798, the destruction of the Grand Bruges Canal, at Ostend, was effected by a small number of men (about 1300), under the command of General Coote; but, unfortunately, before they could be re-embarked, they were attacked by the enemy, and compelled to surrender.

Report had announced throughout Europe that preparations were making by the French, at Toulon, for an expedition of more than common importance, and that it was to be conducted by the celebrated General Bonaparte; but its destination was involved in secrecy. The British commanders in the Mediterranean were not wanting in attention to the movements of this fleet, hoping to intercept it on its putting to sea: but it escaped their vigilance, and Malta was captured by it, almost before the course it had taken was known. From Malta it steered towards Alexandria, in Egypt, and, anchoring off Rosetta, situated on one of the mouths of the Nile, debarked the forces it had carried. Ad-

miral Nelson employed every means in his power to obtain a knowledge of its situation; and on the 1st of August, 1798, he found the fleet moored, in a strong line, across the Bay of Aboukir, in a position which the French admiral thought to be perfectly secure. But Nelson ordered an immediate attack; and, by dexterously sending a part of his ships between the enemy's fleet and the shore, attacked it on both sides at once, and a complete victory was the consequence: nine ships of the line being taken, and two burned, one of which was L'Orient, bearing the flag of the French admiral, who was killed in the engagement. Only two ships of the line escaped of the whole fleet. For this service, Admiral Nelson was rewarded by a peerage, with the apposite title of Baron Nelson of the Nile, and a pension of 2000*l.* per annum; a general thanksgiving for the success obtained by his majesty's arms at sea, and in particular for the victory of the Nile, was appointed for the 29th of November.

A fresh war having broken out in the East Indies, in consequence of the treacherous conduct of Tippoo Sultan, Lieutenant-general Harris, at the head of an army collected on the occasion, on the 4th of May, 1799, attacked and captured Seringapatam, his capital. The Sultan himself was slain in the conflict; immense treasures were found in his palace; and the acquisition of a great extent of country, the delivery of the British possessions in India from the peril of foreign invasion, and their comparative security, were the consequences of this brilliant achievement.

In August, 1799, an expedition, under the command of Sir Ralph Abercrombie and Admiral Mitchell, sailed from England, for the purpose of invading Holland. On the 27th, they landed the

troops on the sands near the Helder Point; and after a battle, which lasted the whole day, defeated the Dutch and French, who defended the batteries. General Abercrombie then proceeded farther into the country, taking due care, however, to secure himself by fortifications and entrenchments. On the 10th of September, the Dutch and French armies attacked the British, but were defeated at Shagenburg, with the loss of 1000 men, besides prisoners. The British lost about 200.

While the army was thus employed, Admiral Mitchell followed the flying Dutch fleet, and on the 28th and 30th took the whole of them, consisting of 23 ships; and, on the 21st of September, he also captured Enkhuysen, and other towns on the Zuyder Zee.

A second and a third division of British troops had sailed for Holland, and were there joined by a corps of Russians. On the 14th of September, the Duke of York arrived at the Helder, to take the command: the effective force being then estimated at 60,000 men.

From the 19th of September to the 6th of October some sharp fighting occurred, with various success, but generally to the advantage of the British. The country people, however, did not rise in their favour, as had been expected. This circumstance, added to the reinforcements received by the enemy, induced the Duke of York to conclude a convention with the French general, for the evacuation of Holland by the British and Russians, which was completed by the 20th of November.

The question of the union between Great Britain and Ireland, which had been warmly debated at the commencement of the preceding year, was revived in January 1800; and notwithstanding the vigorous exertions of its opponents, the importance and

utility of that measure were so powerfully insisted on by the ministers, that it was at length ratified by the parliaments of both kingdoms, and passed into a law by royal assent.

On the 15th of May, while the king was attending some field exercise in Hyde Park, a ball cartridge was accidentally fired by one of the soldiers, which wounded a person standing at a small distance from his majesty : and in the evening of the same day, a man, named Hatfield, discharged a pistol at his sovereign, in Drury-lane Theatre. This act, however, was productive of no misfortune, and the perpetrator proved to be a maniac.

The temporary consternation occasioned by these circumstances was followed by several brilliant proofs of public loyalty ; and the celebration of his majesty's birthday, on the 4th of June, was opened with one of the grandest sights ever exhibited in Hyde Park. All the volunteer corps in London and its immediate vicinity, assembled to the amount of 12,000, before eight o'clock, and gave the highest gratification to his majesty by their evolutions, and the manifestation of their loyalty.

The most remarkable naval and military operations of Great Britain, during this year, were the destruction of some forts, by Sir E. Pellew, at Quiberon, on the French coast, and the capture of six brigs, sloops, and gun-boats, with the interception of some supplies, destined for the Brest fleet ; the capture of the isle of Goree, on the African coast, by Sir C. Hamilton ; an unsuccessful expedition against Ferrol ; the surrender of Malta to the British, after a blockade of two years ; and that of the Dutch island of Curaçoa.

*A scarcity of grain, caused by a remarkably wet season in 1799, and a bad harvest in 1800, prevailed throughout the latter year ; and various expedients*

were resorted to by parliament for alleviating the consequent distress of the lower orders; among which was an extraordinary law, for prohibiting the sale of bread which had not been baked twenty-four hours; it being generally agreed that stale bread would not be consumed so inefficiently as new. Resolutions were also entered into by both houses of parliament for lessening, as much as possible, the use of bread and flour in their families; and their example was followed by persons of superior rank throughout the kingdom. The hand of charity, also, was liberally extended; and the lower classes, for the most part, testified their sense of these exertions by a patient endurance of the evil. At the close of the year, the quartern loaf bore the unprecedented price of 1s. 9d, and every other article of provision experienced a proportionate rise.

As the year 1801 had been fixed upon for the union of Great Britain and Ireland, a proclamation was issued on the 1st of January, concerning the royal style and titles, and armorial ensigns, to be used in regard to the *imperial* crown; among which the most remarkable was, the relinquishment of the king's title to France, which had been retained from the days of Edward III.

The conquests of the French, under their general and consul Bonaparte, had led to a continental peace; and Great Britain, which had spent vast sums in subsidizing the various powers of Europe, to enable them to defend their territories, found herself, from the treachery or cowardice of her allies, left alone to contend with the common enemy. At this moment, also, the public business was considerably embarrassed by a return of the king's disorder, which continued from the 16th of February to the 12th of March. Previous to the latter event, Mr. Pitt, after an administration of 18 years, had re-

signed his office, on the 11th of January, 1801 : his example was followed by most of his colleagues ; and Mr. Addington, subsequently created Viscount Sidmouth, was promoted to the situation of chancellor of the exchequer.

In the mean time, the northern powers, Russia, Sweden, and Denmark, had taken a decided part against Great Britain, and formed an armed confederacy for their mutual protection ; but this was quickly dissolved by a British fleet, which, under Lord Nelson, passed the Sound, and, on the 2d of April attacked the Danish navy in its own harbour, before Copenhagen. The action is represented, by the gallant admiral himself, as the most dreadful he had ever witnessed ; and, after 17 of the Danish ships had been sunk, burned, or taken, an armistice was concluded ; which, added to the death of Paul, Emperor of Russia, who had been assassinated in the night between the 22d and 23d of March, put an end to hostilities in that quarter.

The recovery of Egypt from the power of France had been a favourite object with the late ministry ; and a large force had been sent out under Sir Ralph Abercrombie, towards the close of 1800. It landed in Egypt, on the 8th of March, 1801, and, after some skirmishing, met the main body of the French at Alexandria, on the 21st : a long and obstinate engagement ensued, which ended in the complete repulse of the enemy, but with the loss of the British commander, who there terminated a long series of brilliant successes. Hostilities were continued till the 27th of August, when, by capitulation, the surviving French troops were allowed to evacuate the country, and return home.

*England having been, for some time, threatened with an invasion from France, by means of flat-bottomed boats, it was determined that Lord Nelson,*

with a flotilla of gun-boats and other armed vessels, should carry the terrors of war to the enemy's shore.

On the 4th of August, this gallant commander commenced an attack upon the fortifications of Boulogne, and the numerous armed vessels there assembled. The enemy experienced considerable damage on this day; but, partly owing to a sudden change in the wind, the English were induced to haul off, without obtaining any decisive advantage. With the aid of a reinforcement from the Downs, Lord Nelson renewed his attack on the evening of the 15th; but after the display of his usual bravery, in which he was emulated by all ranks who fought under him, he was compelled to abandon the enterprise, with the loss of 172 men.

As the war had, for some time, been divested of any ostensible object, negotiations for peace had been privately carried on at London; and on the 1st of October, the preliminaries were signed, to the great surprise of the public; who, nevertheless, hailed the event with marks of extraordinary joy.

On the 27th of March, 1802, the definitive treaty was signed at Amiens: and on the 29th of April, the proclamation of peace was performed at the usual places in London and Westminster.

The blessings of peace, however, were of short duration; and the war was renewed in May 1803. The English nation appeared to engage in this renewal of hostilities with alacrity, if not with content. The embodying of the militia was followed by an act for raising an army of reserve; which, in the course of a few months, added 30,000 men to the regular force of the country; and an act, enabling his majesty to raise a *levy en masse*, was rendered unnecessary by the spontaneous zeal of the people; volunteer associations being formed in all parts of the island.



In the beginning of this year, a plot was said to be discovered, which had for its object the assassination of the king, and the establishment of a revolutionary government. Col. Despard, a gentleman who had, in his military career, performed some brilliant exploits, and been regarded as a meritorious officer, but had been disappointed in his expectations, was the ostensible head of this alleged conspiracy; the number and quality of his adherents were, however, so contemptible, that no reasonable man could, for one moment, believe their machinations to be any thing more than the effervescence of lunacy and ignorance. Despard, and six men in the lowest ranks of life, were nevertheless tried and convicted of high treason; and, on the 21st of February, they underwent the awful penalty affixed by the law to that crime. It is, however, due to this unfortunate officer to state that the principal witness for the prosecution was a wretch acting as a spy of the government, who, professing to enter into the plans of the conspirators, suggested the very step in their proceedings on which they were convicted of treason.

In July an insurrection of a limited character, but sanguinary in its operation, occurred in Dublin; and Lord Kilwarden, chief justice of the King's Bench, with his nephew, Mr. Wolfe, were dragged from his lordship's carriage, and put to death. The rioters were afterwards dispersed by a small military force of about 120 soldiers.

Although the military movements of this year were mostly of a defensive nature, an opportunity was seized of despatching an armament to the West Indies, where the islands of St. Lucie and Tobago, and the settlements of Demerara and Essequibo, *were constrained to surrender to the dominion of Great Britain.* The remains of a French force,

which had been sent out for the subjugation of the revolted negroes in St. Domingo, was reduced to such imminent peril, that, to escape the vengeance of the blacks, it surrendered to the British commander in that quarter.

One of the first acts of the French government, after the declaration of war by Great Britain, was to declare all the British subjects, who during the interval of peace, had passed over to France for business or recreation, to be prisoners of war ; and as the English ministry always refused to include them in exchanges under that character, whilst Bonaparte would liberate them on no other condition, they were subjected to a captivity which was only terminated by the conclusion of hostilities, eleven years afterwards.

In India, this year was distinguished by a very active campaign of the British, in alliance with the sovereign of Poonah, against the Mahratta chiefs, Scindiah, Holkar, and the Rajah of Berar, supported by a French force under General Perron. Major-general Arthur Wellesley (now Duke of Wellington) and General Lake had the command of the British forces, and by the close of the year they terminated the war, by dissolving the Mahratta confederacy, annihilating the French interest in Hindoostan, and making considerable additions to the power and possessions of Great Britain.

Early in 1804, the king was again visited with his mental malady : the attack indeed was not severe, but it was lingering. The royal sufferer was allowed to be seen by his subjects, accompanied by the queen and princesses, in drives through the streets of London and Westminster ; but several months elapsed before he could fully enjoy the comforts of his domestic circle, or was sufficiently tranquil to

receive the report of prisoners under sentence of death.

It was during this critical period that a change was effected in the administration. From its first formation, it had possessed but little strength; and now that it had to contend with a powerful and crafty foe, its imbecility became too manifest to allow of its being continued longer in power. On the 12th of May, therefore, Mr. Addington retired, and Mr. Pitt resumed the reins of government, as first lord of the treasury, and chancellor of the exchequer. X

The French admiral Linois was, at the commencement of this year, in the Indian seas with the *Marengo*, of 84 guns, two frigates, a corvette of 28 guns, and a brig of 18. He had captured some Indian ships, and plundered the British factory at Bencoolen; when on the 14th of February, he fell in, near the Straits of Malacca, with the Company's homeward bound China fleet of fifteen ships, accompanied by twelve country ships and a Portuguese Indiaman. But by the able and spirited conduct of Capt. Dance, who acted as commodore, the French were induced to sheer off with full sails, without making a single prize.

The threat of an invasion of the British shores was still kept up by the French ruler, rather to amuse his own troops, who had at this time no employment, than with a sincere design of carrying it into effect; so strongly was the spirit of resistance manifested by all parties in England, where he had hoped to find a disposition to receive him favourably. His preparations caused several attempts to be made in this year against his flotillas, on his own coast; but the ships kept so close in shore, that little impression could be made upon them.

*France, in the mean time, yielded gradually to*

the rule of Bonaparte, who, in the month of May, was constituted Emperor of the French; and in that character, in November, he received the imperial crown from the Pope, who undertook a journey to Paris, for the purpose of placing it upon his head.

The conduct of Spain having excited the suspicions of the British government, orders were given for the detention of all vessels of that nation, till satisfaction should be obtained. In consequence of these orders, Capt. Moor, with four frigates, intercepted, off Cadiz, four large Spanish ships, conveying treasure from South America. An engagement followed, in which three of the Spanish vessels were captured, and a fourth, of 36 guns, and 280 men, blew up, and all on board perished, with the exception of 40, who were taken up by the boats of her antagonist. The Spanish declaration of war followed, on the 14th of December.

In the beginning of 1805, a French armament of five sail of the line and three frigates, with 4000 land forces on board, eluded the British cruisers, and arrived in the West Indies, where, in the latter end of February and the commencement of March, they levied contributions upon the inhabitants of Dominica, St. Kitt's, and Nevis, and burned the town of Roseau; after which, they returned as precipitately as they had gone thither. A much larger force, of 18 French and Spanish ships, with 10,000 troops on board, afterwards left Cadiz, and proceeded to the West Indies; but being followed by Lord Nelson, with ten sail of the line, the French admiral, Villeneuve, after he had been three weeks nearly inactive at Martinique, set sail on his return, being deterred from any attempt by the terror of his pursuer. Lord Nelson came back to England, without having the satisfaction of getting up with the enemy; but Villeneuve, before he arrived in port, having

had his fleet augmented to twenty sail of the line and five frigates, fell in with Sir R. Calder, cruising off Cape Finisterre, with 15 sail of the line and two frigates. An engagement ensued, on the 22d of July, in which two ships were taken from the French. The fleets remained nearly in sight during the two following days ; and Sir R. Calder was brought before a court-martial, where his neglect to renew the engagement suffered professional censure, though his courage was allowed to be unimpeached.

Lord Nelson, during his visit to England, was offered a naval force competent to cope with the combined fleets of France and Spain, which he most willingly accepted ; and sailing from Portsmouth in September, he took the command of the fleet under Lord Collingwood, lying off Cadiz. On the 19th of October, the combined fleet, amounting to 33 sail of the line, left the harbour of Cadiz, and steered towards the Strait of Gibraltar. They were immediately followed by the British fleet, of 27 ships of the line, which came up with them, on the 21st, off Cape Trafalgar. A dreadful combat ensued ; and the result is without parallel in the annals of British victory. In about four hours, nineteen sail of the combined fleet, with Villeneuve, the French commander-in-chief, and two Spanish admirals, were captured. Such an action could not fail of being sanguinary even to the victors, who lost, in killed and wounded, 1587 men ; but the loss, which, in a national view, was the most severe, was that of the distinguished commander, Nelson himself, who received a musket shot in his left shoulder, about the middle of the action, and died at the moment that victory was declared. The honours paid to his memory by a grateful and admiring nation, are scarcely *surpassed* by those offered to the hero of any age or country.

Four ships, which had escaped from this battle, were afterwards captured, on the 4th of November, by Sir R. Strachan, off Ferrol; and, on the whole, the battle of Trafalgar may be said to have annihilated the navies of both France and Spain.

In the mean time, the British minister had engaged Russia and Austria in a confederacy against France; which had the effect of inducing Bonaparte to dismantle his flotilla, and withdraw from the coast the troops which he had kept there encamped for the avowed purpose of invading England. But this coalition proved disastrous to the allies: they were beaten in successive battles; the emperor of Austria was obliged to leave his capital, which was entered by the French on the 13th of November; and at Austerlitz, on the 2d of December, the French obtained a decisive victory, which dissolved the confederacy. This battle is remarkable for the presence of three emperors, namely, Alexander of Russia, Francis of Austria, and Napoleon of the French; the last of whom was his own commander-in-chief. One hundred pieces of cannon and forty-five standards were taken by the French on this occasion. Two days afterwards, to prevent the farther advance of the French, the Emperor Francis demanded an armistice, which was granted on humiliating conditions: the Emperor Alexander commenced a retreat towards his own territories; and on the 26th of December a definitive treaty of peace was signed at Presburgh, between France and Austria, by which the latter was deprived of territories containing upwards of 2,700,000 subjects, and yielding a revenue of sixteen millions of florins.

In the preceding year, a war had been kindled in India, by the Mahratta chieftain Holkar, aided by the *Rajah of Bhurtpore*. Success at first appeared

on the part of the Indian allies ; but, in the sequel, the British genius showed its preponderance, and a treaty of peace was concluded in 1805, by which a large accession of territory, and a considerable sum of money, fell to the possession of the East India Company.

In the course of this year, Mr. Pitt had been severely attacked, in the censures passed upon his friend, Lord Melville, who was accused by the commons of malversation in his office of treasurer of the navy ; and all the influence of the ministry could not protect him from impeachment. The proceedings, however, were postponed till the parliamentary session of 1806, when his lordship was brought to trial, and acquitted by a majority of his peers.

This circumstance, added to other mortifications which Mr. Pitt had received in the course of his administration, and, above all, the reverses of the Austrian campaign, on which he had placed all his hopes, brought upon him a disorder, from which he never recovered. Towards the close of 1805, he went to Bath, to try the efficacy of its waters ; but they had no beneficial effect : and on the 23d of January, 1806, he expired, in the 47th year of his age, after having conducted the government of Great Britain for a longer period, and with greater power and popularity, than any other minister. Though an able financier, Mr. Pitt was a bad politician, and had never suspected that Great Britain was capable of those energies which she afterwards displayed. His plan had been to subsidize foreign powers, which continually betrayed him ; and he never adverted to the fact, though it was continually brought under his observation, that Great Britain was competent to her own preservation, and could exist though all *other powers* were arrayed against her.

*The death of Mr. Pitt occasioned a revolution in*

the cabinet ; and, in the consequent change of the ministry, Mr. Fox appeared as the leading member, in the office of secretary for the foreign department ; Lord Grenville being the ostensible head, as first lord of the Treasury.

On the 19th of January, a British force, under Sir Home Popham and Sir David Baird, retook the Dutch settlement at the Cape of Good Hope, and it was subsequently made an integer of the British empire.

From this scene of victory, Sir Home Popham crossed the Atlantic ; and, with the assistance of Major-General Beresford, took the city of Buenos Ayres, in South America, towards the end of June. A large booty of public treasure was sent over to England, with the field-pieces and colours taken on the occasion, which were lodged, with great ceremony, the former in the Bank, the latter in the Tower, on the 20th of September. The conquest, however, was not permanent ; for, before the close of the year, the British troops on shore were obliged to surrender themselves prisoners of war to a superior force.

The invasion of Naples, and expulsion of its sovereign by the French, induced Sir John Stewart, who had the command of a British army in Sicily, to pass over into Calabria, where, on the 4th of July, he gave battle, near the town of Maida, to the French general Regnier, and drove him from the field, with great loss, at the point of the bayonet. This victory was followed by an insurrection of the Calabrian peasantry, who soon cleared their province of the French invaders : but as efforts of this kind were inadequate to produce any lasting change in the state of the Neapolitan kingdom, Sir John Stewart *withdrew his forces to Sicily.*

*In this year, a correspondence was opened by*



Mr. Fox with the French ministry, which, for a time, afforded a prospect of the restoration of peace ; but, after several months had been passed in negotiation, it proved abortive.

Mr. Fox, who had been long afflicted with the dropsy, died on the 13th of September, and on the 10th of the following month, his remains were interred, with great pomp and solemnity, in Westminster Abbey, near the grave of his political opponent, Mr. Pitt. His death proved a severe blow to the ministry, but produced no immediate change of importance.

The King of Prussia had long been aiming at the attainment of a power in the north, equivalent to that which Bonaparte was exercising in the centre and south of Europe. Finding himself thwarted by the superior policy of the latter, he resolved to have recourse to arms. The battle of Jena, or Auerstadt, on the 14th of October, was the consequence ; in which the Prussians were totally routed, with a heavy loss, including that of their commander, the Duke of Brunswick, who was mortally wounded.

A few days after this battle, Bonaparte took possession of Berlin ; from which city, on the 23d of November, he issued a decree against British commerce, in which he declared the British islands to be in a state of blockade, and interdicted to the whole world every species of communication with them.

Some other fighting succeeded the battle of Jena ; but it was generally to the advantage of the French, and led to the treaty of Tilsit, on the 7th of July, 1807, by which both Prussia and Russia were rendered the decided foes of Great Britain. Turkey, also, in the beginning of the year, was induced by *French influence* to declare against Great Britain ; and a fleet, under Sir J. T. Duckworth, which forced the passage of the Dardanelles, in February, and

threatened to bombard Constantinople, returned with the loss of about 250 men in killed and wounded, without accomplishing any one beneficial object.

In the mean time, the administration at home was dissolved. The ministry had attempted, at the opening of the parliamentary session for 1807, to pass a bill to enable Roman Catholics to hold commissions in the army—a measure personally objectionable to the king; and, on the 25th of March, a total change took place. The Hon. Spencer Perceval now appeared as chancellor of the exchequer, and Lord Castlereagh as one of the secretaries of state.

About this time, an expedition was fitted out against the Spanish possessions in Paraguay, the command of which was given to General Whitelocke; but it ended in defeat and disgrace.

Discontent had for some time existed on the part of the American United States, on account of the restrictions which Great Britain had thought it necessary to lay on neutral vessels having intercourse with France, or countries under her control; but more especially because the British commanders on the American station insisted on searching American ships for deserters. At this juncture, the Leopard man of war met, off the Cape of Virginia, the United States frigate Chesapeake, and a dispute arose on the last-named point. Some deserters from the British navy were known to be on board the Chesapeake; and on the American captain refusing to admit the search, a broadside was poured upon him from the Leopard, which killed and wounded several men. In consequence of this event, the Americans entered into some violent resolutions; and all intercourse with British ships was interdicted. The Berlin decree of Bonaparte, which was met

on the 7th of January, 1807, by a British order in council, prohibiting the trade of neutrals between any two ports in the possession of France or her allies, left all inferior powers in a state of unavoidable subjection to the orders of one or both of the belligerents. Denmark, in particular, was reduced to a very awkward dilemma. Having formerly been severely chastised by Nelson, for taking part in the maritime confederacy against England, she was not disposed to enter into a new quarrel with that power; but, on the other hand, the preponderance which Bonaparte had acquired in the north of Europe rendered any resistance to his will extremely hazardous. The British ministry, aware of the situation of Denmark, resolved to bring her to a decision by an act, which they afterwards endeavoured to justify on the ground of expediency. They sent out an expedition, under Admiral Gambier and Lord Cathcart, with orders to fetch away the Danish fleet, and the naval stores, at Copenhagen; or, in case of resistance, to bombard the city. These orders were punctually executed: the city was found defenceless, and the government unsuspecting; yet the demand was refused. On the 2d of September, therefore, a tremendous fire was opened, which soon produced an apparently general conflagration. It was kept up till the evening of the 5th, when, a considerable part of the city being consumed, an armistice was demanded. The articles were settled on the 7th, and the whole of the Danish fleet, consisting of 18 ships of the line, 15 frigates, 6 brigs, and 25 gun-boats, with their stores and equipments, were carried off to England. This act was loudly condemned, not only by the *sufferers*, but by all Europe.

*Bonaparte, after the peace of Tilsit, turned his attention towards Spain and Portugal; and, under*

various pretexts, the most enticing of which was the union of those two kingdoms, he marched numerous bodies of troops into the Spanish dominions. To evade the intended blow, the Prince Regent of Portugal, with all the royal family, on the 29th of November, went on board a British squadron, then at the mouth of the Tagus, and was safely conveyed to Brazil. A French force entered Lisbon on the day of his departure.

In the following year, 1808, Bonaparte having by guile got the Spanish royal family into his power, sent them to reside in France; and then caused his brother Joseph to be crowned King of Spain. The crown of Naples, which Joseph had previously occupied, he bestowed on his brother-in-law, Joachim Murat. The patriotic part of the Spanish nation refused to acquiesce in these measures; they met in juntas, declared war against France, and peace with Great Britain; and the assistance they solicited from the latter was promptly accorded.

The patriotic flame extended itself to the Portuguese, who published a declaration of independence; and, in compliance with their solicitation, a military force, under Sir Arthur Wellesley (now Duke of Wellington), was sent from England, to attack the French army under General Junot. After some preliminary skirmishes, a severe battle was fought, on the 21st of August, near the village of Vimiera, which terminated in an entire defeat of the enemy. Such was the commencement of that brilliant career, which Sir Arthur Wellesley pursued in the Peninsula, till, in 1813, he crossed the Pyrenees, and attacked the enemy on his own ground, with a success equally splendid. The hopes excited by the victory at Vimiera were disappointed by Sir Hew Dalrymple, who had been appointed commander-in-chief in the Peninsula, and who arrived from Gib-

raltar on the day after the battle. He censured Sir Arthur, who was only second in command, for fighting without his orders, and agreed with Junot for a cessation of hostilities, in order to settle a convention for the evacuation of Portugal by the French. This convention was signed at Cintra, on the 30th of August; and, by its provisions, the French troops, who by anticipation had been looked upon as prisoners of war, were transported to France, at the expense of the British government, with all the property they had acquired by the plunder of the Portuguese. The greatest dissatisfaction prevailed at home, on account of this transaction; a formal announcement of the king's disapprobation was communicated to Sir Hew Dalrymple; and a court of inquiry was instituted, but without producing any thing worthy of notice.

The command of the British army in the Peninsula having been transferred to Sir John Moore, that general entered Spain. In November, he had advanced to Salamanca, to assist the patriots, when he learned that their forces had been totally broken by the French; and he deemed it expedient to order a retreat. His march was attended with many difficulties, from the unfriendly disposition of the natives, and great sufferings from cold and hunger. He was also closely followed by the French, under Marshal Soult; but he repelled all their attacks; and, after traversing 250 miles of mountainous country, he reached Corunna on the 11th of January, 1809. On the 16th, the embarkation of the troops was begun on board transports, which had been brought round to Corunna for the purpose; and, as soon as it commenced, they were attacked by the French. A battle ensued, in the early part of which Sir John received a mortal wound from a cannon-ball; but *General Hope*, who succeeded to the command,

maintained the action till the enemy left the field; and the embarkation was effected in the following night, without farther molestation. In this unfortunate expedition, the British army lost all its ammunition and stores, with 5000 or 6000 men, besides their gallant commander, who, in his professional and private character, had acquired the admiration and esteem of all who knew him.

The occupation of a large portion of the French armies in the Peninsula, induced the Emperor of Austria to declare war against France : but on this, as on former occasions, he only brought defeat upon himself. Bonaparte entered Vienna in the month of May : and, on the 6th of July, he destroyed the strength of Austria in the decisive battle of Wagram. An armistice followed, which led to a treaty of peace, signed at Vienna, on the 15th of October, by which Austria was deprived of a large extent of territory, and obliged to abstain from all intercourse with Great Britain. But the most remarkable part of this treaty was a secret article for giving the Archduchess Maria Louisa, daughter of the Austrian emperor, in marriage to Bonaparte, although he had already a wife living. On his return, however, to Paris, he was, with her own consent, formally divorced from his empress Josephine; and on the 1st April, 1810, he espoused the archduchess, who had repaired from Vienna to Paris for the purpose.

In order to make a diversion on behalf of the Austrians, and also to attempt the capture or destruction of the French vessels lying in the Scheldt, a British army of forty thousand men had been landed, in July, 1809, on the island of Walcheren; but, a considerable time having elapsed prior to the reduction of Flushing, the enemy had collected a numerous force for the defence of Antwerp, raised *several formidable batteries*, and conveyed their

ships up the river to a place of safety ; so that any further proceedings in the way of attack were deemed inexpedient. Walcheren, the only fruit of this expensive expedition, was intended to have been retained by the conquerors, for the purpose of shutting up the mouth of the Scheldt, and facilitating the introduction of British manufactures into Holland. But even this design was rendered abortive by the unhealthiness of the climate ; and the relics of the British army, reduced by a pestilential disease, evacuated the island on the 9th of December, having previously destroyed the fortifications, arsenal, docks, and basin.

The parliamentary proceedings of this year were rendered remarkable by an inquiry into the conduct of the Duke of York, as commander-in-chief, in consequence of his having been charged with an illegal disposal of commissions in the army. His royal highness, though acquitted, by a majority of the House of Commons, of corrupt intentions, resigned his office, in consequence of the strength of the popular feeling against him, and was succeeded by Sir David Dundas.

The great object of the French, in the campaign of 1810, was to obtain possession of Portugal, the defence of which was committed to Sir A. Wellesley, who had been raised to the peerage by the title of Lord Wellington. Almeida, a strong fortress on the Portuguese frontier, was invested by the French in August, and capitulated on the 27th ; after which their advance could not be prevented. But, to embarrass their march, Lord Wellington made the inhabitants of the country remove towards Lisbon with such effects as they could carry with them : the rest were destroyed ; so that the enemy found *only a desolate country*. At Sierra Buzaco, on the *27th of September*, an action was fought, in which

the French were driven from the field with the loss of 2000 men. But as the loss on the part of the British and Portuguese was also considerable, and their army was much inferior in strength, Lord Wellington withdrew to Torres Vedras, about thirty miles from Lisbon, carrying with him the whole population of the intervening country. Much individual distress was the necessary consequence of such a removal; and, to alleviate it, liberal contributions were made in the capital of Portugal; while in England an extensive subscription was entered into, with the same view. The French general Massena followed the retreating army, and at length made Santarem his head-quarters, where he received from Spain reinforcements of troops and convoys of provisions; but he was subjected to difficulties and privations, from which Lord Wellington's army, with the capital behind it, and the sea open for supplies, was exempted. In this situation, the two armies remained at the close of the year.

In Spain, the French extended their conquests through a considerable portion of the country; yet the flame of patriotism continued to spread among the Spaniards, and their desultory mode of warfare was in many instances crowned with success.

The royal family sustained a severe affliction, on the 2d of November, in the death of one of its most amiable members,—the Princess Amelia, who had struggled under the pressure of disease. This circumstance was rendered, in its consequences, the cause of general public regret; for an interview, of a nature peculiarly affecting, which took place between the dying princess and her august father, is supposed to have had so powerful an effect on his majesty's feelings, as to bring on a return of that mental indisposition under which he had previously laboured.



In this situation of the venerable monarch, whose recovery seems to have been despaired of from the first, parliament deemed it advisable that a regent should be appointed. Accordingly, at the commencement of 1811, a bill for that purpose was prepared, and passed through both houses of parliament, by which the Prince of Wales was invested with the office and authority of Regent; and the care of the king's person was committed to the queen and her council.

In the Peninsula, various success, during this year, attended the arms of the Spaniards and Portuguese, and those of their invaders; but, generally speaking, whenever the British forces engaged, Bonaparte had the mortification to discover that his legions were not so *invincible* as he had boasted.

An attempt, by a combined British and Spanish force, to destroy the blockade which the French had formed on the land side of Cadiz, brought on the battle of Barrosa, on the 5th of March, 1811. Being fought under peculiar circumstances, and with great disparity of numbers, it conferred honour on the British troops, and their commander, Lieut.-general Graham.

In the night of the same day in which this battle was fought, Massena quitted his strong camp at Santarem, in consequence of the difficulty he experienced in supplying his troops with necessaries in a devastated country. He was closely followed by Lord Wellington, and some trifling actions took place between the advance of one army and the rear of the other, but without any important consequences.

The French army crossed the Spanish frontier on the 4th of April, and Massena continued his retreat till he reached Ciudad Rodrigo, where he *established his head-quarters*, and collected a large force. On the 6th of May, he made an attack upon

the British who were blockading Almeida, and a variety of evolutions were practised, with considerable loss on both sides; but the skill of Lord Wellington and the valour of his troops finally prevailed, and the assailants were repulsed. In the night of the 10th, Almeida was evacuated by its garrison, who blew up part of the works, and silently wound their way through the blockading posts; but, on an alarm being given, they were pursued, and many were made prisoners.

Another brilliant display of British valour and intrepidity occurred in the battle of Albuera, which took place between Marshal Soult and Marshal Sir W. Beresford, on the 16th of June.

Some other actions, of less importance, took place in the course of the year; in the latter part of which, Lord Wellington, from want of sufficient reinforcements, and the sickly state of his men, was reluctantly compelled to canton his army within the Portuguese frontier.

Of the naval exploits which distinguished this year, the most prominent were, the defeat of the French and Italian squadrons near the Isle of Lissa; and the reduction of the Dutch islands of Banda, Ternate, and Java.

But an unpleasant occurrence took place between one of his majesty's vessels and a ship belonging to the American government, which threatened nothing less in its consequences than a war between the two states. This consisted in an indecisive engagement between the *Little Belt*, a British ship of small force, commanded by Captain Bingham, and the United States frigate, under the command of Commodore Rogers. The transaction was differently represented by the parties concerned, and was equally lamented, by those who meant well, in both countries.

The close of the year 1811 was remarkable for violent storms, occasioning great losses at sea. The Saldanha frigate was wrecked on the 4th of December off the northern coast of Ireland, with all her crew. On the 24th of the same month, the Hero, 74 guns, was driven on the Haak sand, off the Texel, and went to pieces; all attempts to save the crew proving ineffectual. Several vessels, which she had under convoy, experienced a similar fate. And, on the same day, the St. George of 98 guns, and the Defence of 74, were stranded on the western coast of North Jutland, and went to pieces: only six men were saved from one ship, and eleven from the other.

In the beginning of 1812, the ministry having apparently lost the confidence of the nation, an attempt was made by the Prince Regent to form an administration, on a basis which should include all the talents of the two parties in parliament; but the two noblemen in the opposition interest, to whom the overture was made, having declined, to coalesce with certain members of the existing administration, no change took place till the month of May, when it was brought about by a catastrophe as extraordinary as it was tragical.

On the 11th of that month, as Mr. Perceval, who held the offices of first commissioner of the treasury and chancellor of the exchequer, was entering the lobby of the House of Commons, a person of the name of Bellingham, who had placed himself at the side of the door, fired a pistol at him, the ball of which entered his left breast. Mr. Perceval uttered a faint exclamation, staggered a few paces, and fell on his face. He was immediately taken up, and conveyed into the speaker's apartment, but before he reached it the last signs of life had departed; *for the assassin had taken so sure an aim, that his victim was shot through the centre of the heart. In*

the scene of confusion which ensued, the murderer might have escaped undiscovered ; but, instead of attempting to leave the place, he deliberately sat down, and without hesitation avowed the horrid deed which he had perpetrated.

At the close of his examination, when asked what he had to say, he replied : “ I admit the fact, but wish to state something in my justification. I have been denied the redress of my grievances by government. They all know who and what I am, through the secretary of state and Mr. Becket, with whom I have had frequent communications. I was accused most wrongfully by a governor-general, in Russia, in a letter from Archangel to Riga, and have sought redress in vain. I am a most unfortunate man, and feel *here*,” raising his hand to his breast, “ sufficient justification for what I have done.”

Bellingham was brought to the bar of the Old Bailey on the 15th of May, when the plea of insanity was suggested by his counsel, but rejected by himself. In his defence, which occupied the attention of the court upwards of an hour, he chiefly expiated on the ill usage which he conceived he had experienced from government, and attempted to prove that his assassination of Mr. Perceval was an act of justice. When the jury returned a verdict of “ guilty,” and sentence of death was pronounced, he appeared perfectly calm and collected ; and at his execution, which took place on the 18th, he displayed an extraordinary degree of firmness and self-possession, refusing to the very last to express any contrition for his horrid crime.

In consequence of this melancholy event, the Earl of Liverpool was appointed first commissioner of the treasury ; Lord Sidmouth, secretary of state for the home department ; the Earl of Harrowby, lord

president of the council; and Mr. Vansittart, chancellor of the exchequer.

During a great part of this year, an alarming disposition to riot prevailed in the hosiery district of Nottinghamshire, the populous districts of the Cheshire and Lancashire cotton manufacture, and that part of the West Riding of Yorkshire principally occupied by clothiers. The numbers and audacity of the rioters, the systematic plans upon which they acted, and the weapons with which many of them were provided, rendered them truly formidable to the master manufacturers, and excited the most lively apprehensions in the minds of the peaceable inhabitants. The leaders of these disturbances, however, were found to be persons in the lowest ranks of society; and, after several of the most guilty had been executed, tranquillity was in a great measure restored to the disturbed districts.

In the Peninsula, Lord Wellington was in motion at the beginning of the year. On the 8th of January, he invested Ciudad Rodrigo; in the evening of the 19th, a storm was directed in five distinct columns, and in less than an hour the assailants were in possession of the place. To express their grateful sense of this achievement, the Spanish cortes conferred on Lord Wellington the rank of a grandee of the first class, with the title of Duke of Ciudad Rodrigo.

Having repaired the fortifications of the captured town, and placed it under the command of a Spanish officer, Lord Wellington turned his attention to Badajoz, and, on the 16th of March, invested it on both sides the Guadiana. After various heavy cannonadings, breaches were effected, and an attack *was made in the night of the 6th of April. Several assaults were made at once upon the different parts of the works; and the escalade of the castle, under*

the direction of the brave General Picton, was the first that succeeded. This decided the fate of the town; and the next morning the commandant surrendered, with the whole of the garrison.

To effect, if possible, a diversion in favour of the garrison of Badajoz, the French marshal Marmont had advanced against Ciudad Rodrigo, and kept it blockaded; whilst Soult, Duke of Dalmatia, advanced from Seville into Estramadura, as far as Villa Franca; but the latter, on hearing of the reduction of Badajoz, retreated towards the frontiers of Andalusia.

On the first intelligence of Soult's retreat, Lord Wellington moved with the allied army towards Castille; and arrived, on the 16th of July, in front of Salamanca. After several partial battles, in which Sir Thomas Graham rendered his gallantry conspicuous, the two grand opposing armies were approaching each other, on the 21st, on the banks of the Tormes; and as they were moving in a confined space, they could not be long without coming to a general engagement. Lord Wellington only waited a favourable opportunity for an attack; and this he obtained in the afternoon of the 22d, by an extension of the enemy's line to the left, in order to embrace a point then occupied by the right wing of the allies. The British commander immediately ordered an attack on the left wing of the French, which succeeded; and, by another attack on the front, they were successively driven from one height to another. The resistance of the enemy was determined and obstinate; but, at the approach of night, they broke and fled in the utmost confusion, and were pursued as long as they could be distinguished. At break of day, the pursuit was renewed; and the cavalry fled, leaving the infantry to their fate.

In consequence of this splendid victory, the French raised the long-continued siege of Cadiz ; and the conduct of Lord Wellington obtained such approbation in Spain, that he was declared commander-in-chief of the Spanish armies.

During these operations in the Peninsula, the affairs between England and America had assumed a more hostile complexion ; and, after much discussion in conference, it was resolved to settle the existing differences by the sword. The conquest of Canada was intended by the Americans, who immediately marched troops in that direction ; but all their first skirmishes proved unsuccessful.

By sea, however, the Americans were more prosperous ; for before the close of the year, they had captured no less than three British ships of war.

In the mean time, Bonaparte was contemplating a blow at Russia, which had not concurred, to the full extent of his wishes, in excluding British commerce. The experience of more than ten years of warfare had convinced him that Great Britain was only vulnerable in her finances, which were supported by her commerce ; and, unless this were annihilated, he could never hope for her subjugation. To accomplish this object he was ready to sacrifice every other consideration ; and he resolved to march, with all the force of the territories actually under his dominion, in conjunction with that of every country which he had reduced to subserviency to his views, against a state which had, to a certain extent, contravened his purpose. The mass of military power thus congregated, surpassed, in arms and discipline, if not in numerical amount, all that any European conqueror had brought into the field *from the days of barbarism*. And as the war in the *Peninsula* was to be considered but as a secondary object, till this new enterprize should be accom-

plished, the veteran troops were recalled from Spain, to add to the strength of the French grand army.

Early in the spring, the French army, united with the contingents of the German allies, was in march towards the frontiers of Poland; and, on the 9th of May, Bonaparte left Paris, to put himself at their head. The French and their allies advanced in nine divisions, composing a total so much superior to that of the Russian armies, that a defensive plan alone could be entertained by the Emperor Alexander. The head-quarters of the Russians were at Wilna; but, on the approach of the French at the close of June, that city was given up; and Alexander adopted the plan of gradually retreating, only making a stand in favourable positions, and trusting to the increasing difficulties of advance and the inclemency of the season, to stop the career of his invaders, and reverse their respective situations.

At this time the Austrian emperor recalled his ambassador from Petersburg, and sent his quota of troops to act with the French. But, on the other hand, Russia acquired a zealous, though remote ally, in Great Britain, which formed a treaty of friendship and reciprocal defence with her and Sweden.

The first great stand made against the French was at Smolensko; but that city was reduced by them on the 17th of August, after a sanguinary conflict, during which a large portion of it was destroyed by fire.

The Russians continued their retreat towards Moscow, the ancient capital of their czars, which now became the great object to be contended for; and they took up a strong position to cover it, near the village of Moskwa. Here they were attacked on the 7th of September, and the combat, which *was sanguinary*, and obstinately maintained on both



sides, and is called by the Russians the battle of Borodina, was continued from morning till night. Each party claimed a victory; but the French, with only a little additional skirmishing, entered Moscow on the 14th. To their great mortification, they found the city little better than a heap of ruins; for, in order to deprive the enemy of a place for winter quarters in the heart of Russia, the governor of Moscow, before he evacuated the city, had caused it to be set on fire in many places, which occasioned a conflagration so extensive, that not more than a tenth of the buildings remained unconsumed.

In the smoke of Moscow the prosperity of Bonaparte may be said to have evaporated; for, from this time, he scarcely experienced any thing but reverses; and each reverse rent from him a portion of his extended empire.

Bonaparte continued five weeks in Moscow, and for a time seemed determined to retain it. But the assemblage of fresh bodies of Russians around him, which prevented his drawing supplies from the country, added to the approach of winter, at length convinced him of the inutility and danger of a longer stay. On the 19th of October, he quitted Moscow, with his army closely pressed upon by the exasperated Russians, and, what was still more terrible, by a Russian winter, which at an unusually early period set in, with a deep fall of snow. The sufferings of his army were extreme, and attended with prodigious losses of every kind. The horses died in such numbers, that the greater part of the artillery was left behind, and the cavalry was nearly dismounted; whole bodies of men, disabled by cold and hunger, surrendered without resistance to the *pursuers*; and everything bore the marks of disaster and dismay. At length, the army reached Wilna;

whence, on the 5th of December, Bonaparte set off in disguise for Paris, having previously given the command of the army to his brother-in-law, Joachim Murat.

The retreating army soon departed from Wilna ; leaving behind them a great number of cannon and large magazines. They were eagerly pursued by the Russians ; and few days passed without the experience of some disaster to these former conquerors of Europe.

Notwithstanding the large drafts which Bonaparte had made upon his army in Spain, for his northern expedition, the French still remained in great force in that country. After the battle of Salamanca, Lord Wellington had advanced towards Madrid, which city he entered in triumph on the 12th of August, King Joseph Bonaparte having quitted it four days before with his central army, with a view of joining Marmont. He had left a garrison in one of the forts, but this surrendered on the 14th. After three weeks' stay in Madrid, Lord Wellington, on the 1st of September, recommenced his march in the direction of Valladolid, the enemy retiring before him. Pursuing them in their retreat upon Burgos, he drove them, on the 17th, to the heights adjoining that city ; but they retired in the night, leaving a considerable garrison in the castle, which was defended by an exterior line of works. Lord Wellington endeavoured to carry these fortifications by storm ; but for want of artillery, the attempt was frustrated with much loss. While he was thus occupied, the French, who had collected all their disposable force in the north of Spain, began to make demonstrations of reaction, which, in the then state of the allied army, must have proved highly inconvenient, if not disastrous. Lord Wellington therefore, in the night of the 20th, raised

the siege of the fortress, and began a retrograde march. He was followed on the 22nd by the enemy, who pressed close upon his rear, making attacks whenever they had opportunity, and occasioning considerable losses. Yet, after a display of great generalship, in the retreat before an enemy, whose force was estimated at from 80,000 to 90,000 men, with 200 pieces of cannon, Lord Wellington, on the 24th of November, succeeded in establishing his headquarters at Freynada, on the Portuguese frontier. His lordship employed the winter in examining different posts of the allied troops, and visiting Cadiz and Lisbon; in which last capital he was received with triumphal honours.

The beginning of the year 1813 was marked by the defection of the King of Prussia from the cause of the French ruler. The winter had not prevented the westward march of the Russians, with their Emperor at the head of their grand army; and, on the 4th of March, they entered Berlin, which had been evacuated by the French on the day preceding. Swedish Pomerania and Hamburg were also abandoned by the French, and Thorn surrendered to the Russians in April. From these and other successes, the Russian army obtained great accessions of strength as they proceeded; and they had promises of a large army from Sweden.

Bonaparte, in the mean time, was busied at Paris, in mustering all the force of the extensive dominions of which he was still absolute master; and on the 15th of April, he left his capital, to put himself at the head of his army, which consisted of twelve corps, besides his Imperial guards.

On the 2d of May, a general battle was fought near Lutzen, attended with great slaughter: both *parties* claimed the victory; but among its *consequences* were the subsequent advance of the French

to the Elbe, which river they crossed—the establishment of Bonaparte's head-quarters at Dresden—and their occupation of Leipsic. At this time, the King of Saxony joined his forces to those of France. The French continued to advance, through a series of sanguinary and well-contested actions, towards the Oder; and, on the 1st of June, a division of their army entered Breslau, the capital of Silesia.

Notwithstanding this temporary tide of success, Bonaparte was too well aware of the difficulties which were gathering around him, not to desire a peace, which might leave him at the head of European potentates; and through the Emperor of Austria, he transmitted to the Emperor Alexander proposals for a suspension of hostilities, preparatory to a congress to be held in order to a general pacification. This was acceded to, and the congress was opened at Prague; but, after it had sat upwards of three weeks, the negotiation was broken off, in consequence of the high demands of Bonaparte; and, on the following day, 11th of August, the Austrian emperor, who had been making great preparations for war, declared against him.

With this important accession to their strength, the allies were enabled so far to drive the French back from their advanced position, that, on the 26th of August, their advanced guards were encamped on the heights above Dresden, into the suburbs of which city and its outworks the enemy had withdrawn. An attempt to take the place by assault, on the 27th, was repulsed with a heavy loss, especially to the Austrians; and, on the following day, Bonaparte led out his troops, supported by an immense artillery, to attack the allies. A most severe conflict ensued; at the conclusion of which the allies were obliged to retreat, with great loss. *It was in this battle that the celebrated republican*

general, Moreau, who had left America to assist in the confederacy against Bonaparte, received his mortal wound.

The retreating allies were followed by a large division of the French army, which, after some success, received an effectual check by an action near Culm, on the 30th of August; when General Vandamme was taken prisoner, with 10,000 of his men, and his artillery and baggage. About this time, the Crown Prince of Sweden joined in the operations of the allies; and, on the 6th of September, he defeated the French marshal Ney, at Donnewitz.

The successes of the allies, in many well-fought actions which followed, more than compensated for their failure before Dresden; for, by the beginning of October, they had obliged the French to retrace their steps back to the Elbe, after suffering severe losses. On the 7th of October, Bonaparte, apprehensive that he might be surrounded by his enemies, quitted Dresden, taking the King of Saxony with him, and made a stand about twenty-five miles from Leipsic, where he concentrated his forces, to the estimated number of 180,000 men. On the next day, he was deserted by the King of Bavaria, who added 55,000 men to the allied army.

On the 16th of October, Bonaparte made a furious attack upon the centre of the allied grand army, near Leipsic, but gained no advantage. On the 18th, a general engagement took place, during which seventeen battalions of the German auxiliaries went over from the French to the allies, who remained masters of the field. On the following morning, an assault was made upon the town, which was carried after a trifling resistance; and the allies *entered Leipsic* two hours after Bonaparte had taken *his flight*. The King of Saxony, with all his court,

were made prisoners, besides the French garrison and rear-guard of 30,000 men, and the sick and wounded, computed at 22,000. The retreat of the remaining French army was all confusion and disarray, and many prisoners and other spoils fell into the hands of the pursuers. Some hard fighting occurred in an attempt to intercept their retreat to Frankfort, and the allies experienced considerable loss. The French were, nevertheless, closely pursued till they reached that city. On the 2d of November, they crossed the Rhine, and Bonaparte reached Mentz in safety. The minor states of Germany now joined the grand alliance; the confederation of the Rhine was dissolved; the continental system was broken up; Hanover was released from Gallic domination by the Crown Prince of Sweden; and the fortresses garrisoned by French troops, were successively compelled to surrender.

Bonaparte, on his return to France, found a very unwelcome visitor in his southern departments, in the person of Lord Wellington; who, after a series of brilliant successes in the north of Spain, among which was the celebrated battle of Vittoria, fought on the 21st of June, had crossed the Bidassoa on the 7th of October, and carried the war into the enemy's country.

But the most important and unexpected effect of this great change of fortune to the ruler of France, was a revolution in Holland, by which that country was dissevered from his dominion, and restored to her independence. Early in the spring, an insurrection had been planned, in Amsterdam, in favour of the house of Orange; but the apprehension and punishment of those concerned in it, had suppressed the project. But the approach of the allies to the Dutch frontier revived the public sentiment, and, *apparently without any previous concert, the people*

of Amsterdam, on the 15th of November, spontaneously displayed the orange colours, and proclaimed the sovereignty of that house: the French authorities were displaced; the watch-houses of their custom-house officers and three of their boats were burned; and a temporary administration was organized. The example of Amsterdam was followed by the other principal towns of the United Provinces; and on the 21st of November, a deputation arrived in London, to announce the revolution, and invite the Prince of Orange to place himself at the head of his countrymen. The British government immediately resolved to assist the Dutch patriots; and the Prince of Orange embarked in a man-of-war on the 25th. On the 1st of December, he made his public entry into Amsterdam, and assumed the reins of government; not under the ancient title of Stadtholder, but as "Sovereign Prince of the United Netherlands."

The interest felt by all classes in Great Britain in these extraordinary continental events, drew the public attention from the war in which the country was unhappily engaged with the United States of America, which was carried on chiefly upon the lakes and frontiers of Canada; and though productive of a variety of events, was nevertheless on a very small scale, and productive of no material consequence to either party. On the 1st of June, an engagement took place between the British frigate Shannon, Captain Broke, and the United States frigate Chesapeake, off the port of Boston. The valour was equal on both sides, for both had sprung from one original, and neither acknowledged a superior. The contest was consequently of no ordinary character, and the ships were brought into *close contact*, when Captain Broke, discerning a *favourable opportunity*, gave orders for boarding,

himself setting the example. The conflict was sanguinary, but short; in two minutes the American's decks were cleared, her colours were hauled down, and the British flag was hoisted over them; and the ship was led away in triumph in sight of her friends, who were expecting her victorious return.

Towards the close of December, the allied Russians and Germans crossed the Rhine at different places, between Coblenz and Basle, and established themselves in the French territory. At this perilous moment, Bonaparte had recourse to his old expedient of negotiation in times of danger. His proposal being accepted, and Chatillon on the Seine appointed for the conferences, Lord Castlereagh was sent from London to take part in them, as the representative of his Britannic Majesty. His lordship embarked at Harwich on the 30th of December; but the congress did not assemble till the 5th of February, 1814. The negotiations were prolonged till the 15th of March, when they were put an end to by the exorbitant demands of the French government, and nothing was left but a farther appeal to the sword.

The proceedings of the congress had not occasioned any relaxation of the war. On the 25th of January, Bonaparte had left Paris, to take the command of his armies; and a variety of obstinate engagements followed, generally to the advantage of the allies, who, by the latter end of March, had encamped in the neighbourhood of Paris.

In the mean time, Lord Wellington was advancing from the south; but, as his way was through a strong country, intersected with rivers, in the face of a vigorous and active foe, almost every step required an action. In this, however, he was uniformly successful; and on the 12th of March, the



city of Bordeaux was occupied by a detachment under Marshal Beresford. This event was the result of a counter-revolutionary movement, favoured by the mayor and principal inhabitants, who mounted the white cockade, declared for the Bourbons, and claimed the protection of the British army. The Duke d'Angoulême, son of the Count d'Artois (afterwards King Charles X.), and husband to the daughter of Louis XVI., entering the city with the British troops, was received with general acclamations; and deputies were despatched to England, to invite the return of his uncle, Louis XVIII. Lord Wellington then proceeded against Marshal Soult, who retreated to Tarbes; but was driven thence on the 20th, with considerable loss.

Although the fate of the French ruler could no longer be reasonably doubted, it was determined by those whom he had left in authority at Paris, to try the effect of another battle. On the 29th, the corps of Marshals Marmont and Mortier entered Paris, in which a body of regular troops had been previously assembled, with 30,000 national guards; and a proclamation was issued, urging the Parisians to the defence of their city, and giving them assurance that Bonaparte was bringing a victorious army to their succour. On the 30th, the French army under the command of Joseph Bonaparte, assisted by Marmont and Mortier, took a position on the heights near Paris, in a long line, the centre of which was protected by several redoubts, and upwards of 150 pieces of cannon were ranged along it. An attack was immediately determined upon by the allies; and, after an obstinate conflict, Marshal Marmont sent a flag of truce to propose a cessation of hostilities, on condition of his withdrawing the *French troops from every position without the barriers of Paris.* The terms were accepted; and

a capitulation followed, by the terms of which Paris was evacuated by the troops of Marmont and Mortier, on the morning of the 31st; and on the same day, the Emperor of Russia and the King of Prussia, surrounded by all the princes and elevated personages in the allied army, entered the capital of France amidst shouts of applause, and acclamations from the citizens, in favour of the Bourbons.

On this memorable day, the allied sovereigns published a declaration, stating their resolution to treat no more with Napoleon Bonaparte, nor with any of his family: and promising to recognize the constitution which the French nation should choose for itself. In consequence of this declaration, the senate met on the 1st of April, and appointed a provisional government of five persons, with Talleyrand, who had been Bonaparte's minister, at its head. On the following day, the senate declared that Napoleon Bonaparte and his family had forfeited all right to the throne: and that the army and the nation were absolved from their oaths of allegiance.

Bonaparte was in full march for Paris, when he received intelligence of that city being in the possession of the allies. He immediately retired to Fontainebleau, from whence, on the 4th of April, he sent a deputation to the senate, with an offer to abdicate in favour of his son. This proposal being peremptorily rejected, he, on the 6th, formally renounced, for himself and heirs, the thrones of France and Italy. In return for this concession, he and his spouse Maria Louise, were permitted to retain the imperial title for life; the isle of Elba, on the coast of Tuscany, was assigned to him in full sovereignty, with a handsome revenue; and on his empress was settled the Italian duchies of Parma, Guastella, and Placentia, with succession to her son and his descendants.

Unhappily, intelligence of what was passing at Paris was not conveyed to the south, in time to prevent a farther effusion of blood. After the battle of Tarbes, Marshal Soult had hastily retreated to Toulouse, whither he was followed by Lord Wellington; and on the 10th of April, a sanguinary engagement took place between them. Soult, defeated, evacuated the town during the night of the 11th; and, on the following day, Lord Wellington entered it amid the acclamations of the inhabitants, who immediately hoisted the Bourbon colours. In the evening of the same day, his lordship had the first intimation of what had occurred in the capital; but as Soult did not consider the intelligence to be authentic, the British commander continued his advance till the 17th, when, in consequence of fresh despatches from Paris, Soult recognized the new government, and a suspension of hostilities was agreed upon.

In the mean time, a disastrous circumstance occurred near Bayonne, on the 14th, through the same want of timely intelligence. The French made a sortie from their camp in front of that town, upon the outposts of the British and their allies, opposite the citadel; and, though they were ultimately repelled, a serious loss was sustained in officers and men; Major-general Hay was killed; Major-general Stopford was wounded; and Lieutenant-general Hope was wounded and taken prisoner.

These actions were the conclusion of the war. On the 23d of April, the Count d'Artois, as representative of his brother, Louis XVIII., ratified a convention with the allies for the suspension of all hostilities; and, on the 28th, Bonaparte embarked at St. Tropez, on the coast of Provence, for his *diminutive empire of Elba*.

*The overthrow of Bonaparte produced the most*

lively sensations in England; and the inhabitants of London evinced their feelings by illuminations, for three successive nights, of the most splendid description. On the 20th of April, they beheld the extraordinary spectacle of a King of France making his triumphal entry into their metropolis, not as a conqueror, but as a grateful prince, whose cause they had upheld, and whose battles they had fought, when all the rest of Europe was closed against him. Louis XVIII. had for some time resided in privacy at Hartwell, a small village in Buckinghamshire; and from thence he was summoned, by a deputation from the French provisional government, to assume the crown of his native kingdom. At the special request of the Prince Regent, Louis made the first display of his royal dignity in the capital of the British empire, which he entered in grand state, from Stanmore; the Prince Regent, with his ministers and great officers, forming part of the cavalcade. The feelings of the restored monarch were by sympathy communicated to the innumerable spectators who lined the road along which he passed; nor could a sovereign be welcomed into his own capital with more heartfelt pleasure than was Louis received in London. He took up his residence at Grillon's hotel in Albemarle-street, which was thus converted into a royal palace; and there he held his first court, commencing his royal functions by investing the Prince Regent with the ancient French order of the Holy Ghost. On the 23d, Louis and his family left London, and proceeded to Dover, where he was again met by the Prince Regent, who remained with him till he sailed for France, on the 24th. On the 3d of May, he made his public entry into Paris, after an exile of twenty-three years. On the 30th of the same month, a treaty of general pacification, *between France and the allied powers, was signed*

at Paris, the terms of which afforded an honourable proof of the moderation of the latter.

The pacification of Europe was followed in England by a season of festivals and rejoicings, opened by a concourse of illustrious visitors to the capital, surpassing in number and rank any modern example. On the 6th of June, the Emperor of Russia, with his sister, the Duchess of Oldenburg ; the King of Prussia, with his two sons, and other near relatives ; Marshal Blucher ; Count Platoff ; and a great number of noble and illustrious characters, Russian, Prussian, and German, landed at Dover ; and on the following day entered London in state. Their reception was nowise inferior to that which Louis XVIII. had experienced : they were repeatedly entertained by the Prince Regent at Carlton-house ; the citizens gave them a superb feast at Guildhall ; and Russian and Prussian courts were regularly held in a suitable style of magnificence. They remained in England till the 27th, during which time they visited the houses of parliament, the theatres, the Tower, and other public buildings and institutions in London ; Greenwich and Chelsea colleges, Woolwich arsenal, Oxford university, the royal fleet and dockyard at Portsmouth, where they were treated with a naval review, as they were with military reviews on Portsdown Hill and in Hyde Park ; all ranks vying with each other in demonstrations of respect towards them. It was during this memorable visit, that, on the 20th of June, peace was proclaimed in the metropolis with the accustomed solemnities.

These illustrious guests embarked at Dover, on their return to the Continent, on the 27th of June ; and immediately the public attention received fresh *matter for excitement*, by preparations, making in *St. James's* and Hyde Parks, for a splendid exhibi-

bition, which was at once to commemorate the centenary of the accession of the house of Brunswick, the anniversary of the battle of the Nile, and the restoration of peace. But before this display of public exultation took place, a day was set apart (7th of July) for a general thanksgiving to Almighty God : on which occasion the Prince Regent, with the two houses of parliament, went in solemn state, to offer up their devotions in St. Paul's cathedral.

On the 1st of August, the celebration took place in the parks, with all the splendour that illuminations and fireworks could afford ; and on the Serpentine river, a *naumachia*, or mimicry of a sea-fight, gave much gratification to those who had never had an opportunity of witnessing the reality. A fair was also opened in Hyde Park, which was suffered to continue for several days.

As an alloy to the pleasure arising from the pacification of Europe, the war between Great Britain and the United States of America still continued. It was attended with one remarkable occurrence this year, namely, the temporary possession of the city of Washington, which was taken by surprise on the 24th of August, by a party of British under General Ross ; who, after burning the public buildings, with a new frigate and a sloop of war in the dock-yard, retired on the following day. Negotiations for concluding the war had been for some time carrying on at Ghent, in the Netherlands, by plenipotentiaries from the two powers ; and, on the 24th of December, they concluded a treaty of peace, to the great joy of both nations.

In the spring of 1815, Europe was astonished by an invasion of France, from a quarter whence it was least of all expected : for it may be almost said to have been effected by a single man. As Bonaparte was allowed to retain the imperial title, he had also

been permitted to take with him to Elba about 400 of his guards, as a mark of his rank ; nor was it supposed that any danger could accrue to the neighbouring states from so pitiful a force. But the character of the man had not been duly adverted to. In his exile, his daring spirit did not abandon him ; and he contemplated his restoration to the throne of France as of easy accomplishment. Secretly, and by degrees, he augmented his corps of guards by the addition of about 400 foot soldiers, and 100 Polish lancers ; and with these, on the 25th of February, he embarked in four small vessels, and landed safely at Cannes, near Fréjus, in Provence, on the 1st of March. He was received with open arms by a great part of that army and people who had, but a few months before, appeared to exult in the restoration of the Bourbons ; and on the 20th, he entered Paris in triumph ; while Louis, forsaken by those in whom he had placed the greatest confidence, retired to a distance from the capital. The European potentates met this unexpected exigency with all the vigour of an incensed and determined spirit. Bonaparte, likewise, made all practicable endeavours for a formidable defence ; and, had he not had to encounter the British, he would probably have succeeded to the utmost of his wishes. The mutual operations were eventually brought to issue in the decisive battle of Waterloo, on the 18th of June. On the two preceding days, some hard fighting had occurred, with much loss to the Prussians, who were principally engaged. On the 18th, the Duke of Wellington, at the head of the allied British and Belgians, came in contact with Bonaparte, and a dreadful conflict ensued. They were the two greatest commanders of the age ; they met *for the first time* ; and were respectively supported *by armies of undaunted courage, excited by high*

political feelings as to the cause in which they fought, as well as by personal attachment to their leaders. None but a Wellington and Bonaparte could have sustained such a shock ; any ordinary commander, on either side, must have been defeated at the first encounter. The troops immediately under the Duke of Wellington were about 65,000 in number : and those opposed to him are said to have exceeded 85,000. The French commenced the attack with destructive violence, and, though often repulsed with dreadful slaughter, acted throughout the greater part of the day on the offensive ; they were, however, unable to penetrate the firm squares into which the main body of the British had been formed, and which met every advance of the enemy by presenting the bayonet, in the use of which the British had long been peculiarly expert. The conflict had lasted from eleven in the forenoon till about seven in the evening, and both parties were nearly exhausted with fatigue, without any ground having been gained on either side, when a body of troops was seen emerging from a wood : Bonaparte marked their approach ; and, contrary to the opinion of his officers, insisted they were a corps, which he had left in reserve, come to his assistance : information to this effect was rapidly spread through his army, and his jaded soldiers, animated by the news, rushed forward with renewed vigour to the attack, and were received, as usual, on the bayonets of their antagonists. The strangers, however, proved to be a powerful body of Prussians, come to the aid of the Duke of Wellington. But they arrived too late to be of any service beyond that of pursuing the routed enemy ; for the last charge with the British bayonet had completely broken the French lines, and all was rout and confusion on that side. " We must flee ! " cried Bonaparte to his aide-de-camp Bertrand ; and away



they fled, attended by only nine staff-officers; and scarcely abated their speed till they reached Paris.

The results of the battle of Waterloo were the restoration of Louis XVIII. to the throne of his ancestors, and the deportation of Bonaparte to the island of St. Helena. The latter, on his return to Paris without his army, found only men intent on securing their own interest with the strongest party. He was compelled to abdicate the sovereignty; and after lingering for some time on different parts of the coast, in the hope of escaping to America, he put himself on board an English man-of-war, from whence he addressed a letter to the Prince Regent, imploring the generosity of his royal highness and the British nation. No attention was paid to this application: he was considered as a prisoner of war, for whom no ransom could be taken; and being conveyed to St. Helena, he there continued till death ended his captivity, in 1821.

In the unavoidable interval between the signature of peace by the British and American plenipotentiaries, and the conveyance of the requisite information of the circumstance to the commanders on distant stations, some actions took place, which cannot but excite regret. In the latter end of 1814, a British force had been collected in the vicinity of New Orleans, which, on the 23rd of December, repulsed the assault of an American detachment, with loss to the latter. It then advanced to within six miles of the town, where the main body of the Americans appeared: and on the 8th and 9th of January, 1815, a smart action ensued, in which the British were worsted, with the loss of about 2000 killed, wounded, and prisoners, including Generals Pakenham, Keane, and Gibbs; the two former killed, *and the latter badly wounded.* In Canada, the *concluding action* of this war was the capture of Fort

Mobile, by Admiral Cochrane and General Lambert, on the 11th of February. And on the ocean, hostilities were closed by the capture of the United States ship President, Captain Decatur, by the Endymion British frigate, after a very severe contest, attended with a great loss of men on each side, on the 15th of January, 1815.

In the East Indies, a dispute had arisen between the British government of Bengal and the state of Nepal, concerning boundaries; and hostilities were the consequence, in which the Nepaulese showed themselves no contemptible adversaries. In an attempt upon the fort of Kalunga, General Gillespie lost his life. The war was afterwards carried on in the mountainous districts of Northern India, till the commander-in-chief of the enemy fell into the power of Sir David Ochterlony, which ended the strife, and peace was concluded in April, 1815.

In the island of Ceylon, a revolution was effected, under the auspices of Lieutenant-general Brownrigg, by which, in February, the King of Candy was deposed, and the island became a British possession.

In the month of May, his royal highness the Duke of Cumberland married, in Germany, the relict of the Prince of Salms-Braunfels, a daughter of the Duke of Mecklenburg-Strelitz, and niece to the Queen of England: a circumstance which gave rise to some very animated debates in the House of Commons, when the proposal for a pecuniary settlement on the duke and duchess was rejected.

The advantages expected from the restoration of peace were not so immediate as had been hoped for. The nation, throughout all its capacities, naturally sank into a state of comparative lassitude and stagnation, after the overstrained exertions used during a long and energetic war. The evils produced by this *cause*, conjoined with the heavy accumulation of

public debt, were first evinced in the sufferings of the agricultural interest. A reduction in the price of grain restrained the speculative operations of the farmer, and much distress was consequently experienced by labourers in the agricultural department. But the miseries arising from heavy taxation, a deficiency of employment, and reduction of wages, were not long confined to this class : by the sudden failure of the war-demand, thousands of manufacturers were also thrown out of labour, and reduced to a state of extreme want.

These acute sufferings found vent, for the greater part of the year 1816, in meetings, called for the purpose of discussing the causes of the existing misery, and for proposing the most eligible means of relief. One of these meetings was held, in the month of December, in the Spafields near London, for the avowed purpose of petitioning the Prince Regent. But the inflammatory harangues of some political enthusiasts, who had mingled with the throng, produced a considerable ferment ; and a party of the deluded populace, entering the city in a tumultuous manner, forced open the shops of several gunsmiths, and seized the fire-arms there exposed for sale. After the metropolis had been thrown by these disorderly measures into a state of great alarm for several hours, the riot was checked by the spirited conduct of the magistrates, and was finally terminated by the appearance of the military.

In the same year, a change of some importance was effected in the currency of the kingdom, by the introduction of a new silver coinage, in which sixty-six, instead of sixty-two shillings, were allowed to the pound Troy.

The most conspicuous and memorable domestic *event of this year* was the marriage of the Princess *Charlotte*, daughter of the Prince Regent, with his

serene highness Leopold George Frederick, younger brother of the reigning Duke of Saxe-Cobourg, of Saalfeld, which was solemnized on the 2nd of May.

Another matrimonial union in the royal family took place shortly after the above: in July, the Princess Mary, the king's fourth daughter, was married to her cousin, the Duke of Gloucester.

A brilliant naval exploit occurred this year, of a character which must be grateful to the feelings of the whole civilized world. The ferocious ravages committed by the piratical states of Barbary had long been a grievance and reproach to every Christian country. Early in the spring, an expedition, under Lord Exmouth, was directed to proceed towards those states, with the primary intent of expostulation. A negotiation was entered into; and such flattering promises were made by the Dey of Algiers, that Lord Exmouth was induced to return, persuaded, as it would appear, that the terror of the British arms, without the infliction of their vengeance, had succeeded in adjusting the circumstances under dispute. His lordship's departure was, however, the signal for fresh acts of violence; and he again proceeded to the coast of Barbary, with a squadron of six ships of the line, four frigates, and several smaller armed vessels. He was afterwards joined by five Dutch frigates and a sloop; and with this force he entered the bay of Algiers. He found the fortifications prepared for his reception, and the inhabitants disposed to resist his enterprise. After an officer, bearing a flag of truce, had unsuccessfully demanded the delivery of all Christian slaves without ransom, and other concessions from the Dey, Lord Exmouth proceeded to an attack upon the city of Algiers, which rises from the water's edge to a great and abrupt height, being defended by strong batteries placed one above the other. The approach is like

wise protected by a range of batteries strongly fortified. The conflict which ensued was tremendous. The coolness and gallantry of the British and Dutch officers and seamen were never surpassed; and the Mussulman defenders evinced much obdurate bravery. The firing commenced at a quarter before three, and lasted till nine o'clock, without intermission. In the result, the enemy lost four large frigates, five corvettes, besides many small armed vessels and merchant ships. Their storehouses and arsenal were also destroyed; and many of their batteries were reduced to a state of ruin. Humbled by these manifestations of the bravery and power of the invaders, the Dey of Algiers, on the ensuing morning, willingly accepted of a peace, on the conditions of abolishing for ever Christian slavery, and delivering to Lord Exmouth's flag all prisoners within his dominions, to whatever nation they belonged.

The year 1817 commenced under gloomy indications of internal disquiet; and it is unquestionable that much real distress prevailed at this juncture. The crops of the last year had proved lamentably deficient; and manufactures seemed to be at a stand. The more wealthy part of the community displayed, on this occasion, a zeal of benevolence truly creditable to the national character; and large sums were collected for the relief of such among the lower classes as were exposed to the most severe sufferings. Commerce, however, even amidst the tumults of popular discontent, was gradually reviving throughout this year; and various departments of industry were progressively recovering from the shock occasioned by a sudden alteration in the external relations and political circumstances of the nation. A serious spirit of riot was manifested in several manufacturing districts; and ministers resorted to the strong measure of suspending the

*Habeas Corpus* Act : by which the liberty of the subject was placed entirely under the control of the administrative power.

The indications of insurgency were chiefly evinced in the midland and northern counties, but particularly in Manchester and its neighbourhood,—a populous and important manufacturing district. A public meeting, attended by many thousands, was held at Manchester, on the 3d of March, for the purpose of petitioning against the suspension of the *Habeas Corpus* Act ; when it was resolved, that another meeting should be held on the 10th, with an intention that one out of every twenty persons should proceed to London, and convey a petition to the Prince Regent. In consequence of the inflammatory speeches used on these occasions, several persons were seized, and placed under confinement. Fresh meetings, though in smaller numbers, were subsequently held in various parts ; but the strenuous operations of the executive government succeeded in arresting the progress of these tumultuous measures ; new acts of parliament were constructed for the additional security of the government ; and in the month of October, a special commission for the trial of insurgents was opened at Derby, when thirty-five prisoners were arraigned. Mercy was extended to the less culpable of these, but sentence of death was passed on others, and three were executed as traitors, in the month of November following.

In the mean time, four persons (Watson, Thistlewood, Preston, and Hooper), who had been confined in the Tower as leaders in the riotous assembly which occurred in the Spafields, had been tried at Westminster, in the month of June, on a charge of high treason. The trials occupied the attention of the court for eight days, and terminated in the acquittal of the prisoners. A wretched individual, a sailor

by avocation, implicated in the most disorderly part of the above proceedings, and who was proved to have been active in forcibly taking fire-arms from the shop of a gunsmith in Skinner-street, had previously been sentenced to death, and executed for his offence.

From these scenes of violence and retribution, which were happily confined to the inferior classes of society, we turn to an event of domestic and political affliction, by which all ranks were plunged in sorrow. The nation had viewed with cordial congratulation the marriage of the Princess Charlotte with Prince Leopold of Saxe-Cobourg; and the hour was now approaching in which her royal highness was likely to produce a pledge of that tender affection, which existed between herself and her illustrious consort. The ordinations of Providence are mysterious, and mankind have only to bend before them, in chastened humility! The anticipated prince was still-born, on the evening of November the 5th, and his amiable mother died at half-past two o'clock on the following morning!

The whole British nation mourned over this event, as one connected with domestic feelings. All public avocations, whether of business or of pleasure, were suspended; and in the metropolis the shutters of the principal shops were closed for the whole interval between the decease of the princess and her interment, which took place on the evening of Tuesday, Nov. 18, at Windsor.

The day of the funeral was one of general mourning throughout the empire. All persons of respectable condition, in the metropolis and principal towns, wore entire suits of deep black: and those whose *circumstances* would not allow of greater expense, *assumed, at least, a crape, a riband, or some other indication of sympathy with the common feeling.*

Among the minor historical events of this year, it may be necessary to observe, that in addition to the new silver coinage already noticed, there was an issue of gold coin, termed *sovereigns*, of the current value of twenty shillings each.

That noble structure, Waterloo Bridge, near the Strand, was completed in this year; and opened for the transit of passengers, on the 18th of June. It is allowed to be the finest structure of its kind in Europe; and was completed, at an immense expense, by the subscriptions of speculative individuals. The length of stone-work, from the north bank of the river Thames to that on the south side, is 1240 feet.

On the 27th of January, 1818, the imperial parliament was opened by commission; and, in the course of the session, several papers concerning the disturbed districts of the country were presented by the ministers, and referred to a select committee;—four hundred thousand pounds were voted to Spain, in consequence of her consenting, by treaty, to the abolition of the slave trade;—and one million sterling was appropriated for the erection of a number of new churches in the vicinity of the metropolis.

This year was remarkable for marriages in the royal family, prompted by the demise of the Princess Charlotte, which left a chasm in the succession to the throne. On the 7th of May, his royal highness the Duke of Cambridge was married to the Princess of Hesse-Cassel; on the 29th of the same month, the Duke of Kent was united to the Princess of Saxe-Cobourg; and on the 7th of July, the Duke of Clarence espoused the Princess of Saxe-Meiningen. It must also be remarked, that the Princess Elizabeth had, on the 7th of April, bestowed her hand on the Prince of Hesse-Homberg.

The death of Queen Charlotte, consort of George III., took place on the 17th of November, in the 75th



year of her age, and 58th of her reign as queen consort. The disorder which terminated her earthly honours was a dropsy, with which she had been for some years previously afflicted.

A new parliament met for the first time, on the 14th of January, 1819; and, in consequence of the demise of the queen, the care of his majesty's person was committed to the Duke of York. During the same session, the ancient law, allowing of trial by battle and appeals of murder, was repealed; and six bills were passed against tumultuous meetings, blasphemy, libel, and for a stamp duty on all cheap periodical publications of a political character.

In the manufacturing districts much uneasiness still prevailed, and a tendency to insubordination was, in some parts, very conspicuous. Some of the opponents of government had been in the habit of attributing all existing evils to the misconduct of the ministry, and the country had recently been inundated with publications, the object of which was to demonstrate that a universal remedy for every grievance would be found in a radical reform of the House of Commons. Numerous public meetings were also convened, to prepare petitions and remonstrances on this subject; and on these occasions, various orators descanted with such freedom of speech, on subjects calculated to inflame the minds of the lower classes, that, although most of the assemblies dispersed without tumult, the friends of government were apprehensive of an approaching insurrection; and the fears which some individuals entertained, unfortunately led to a painful and truly tragical scene.

On the 16th of August, an immense multitude, consisting of from sixty to a hundred thousand persons, marched into Manchester, from the surrounding country, regularly marshalled in divisions, and

preceded by bands of music, with banners inscribed with a variety of mottos. The principal orator of the day was Henry Hunt, the person who had previously rendered himself conspicuous at the meeting in Spafields, and who had been formally invited to preside on this occasion. A large square, called St. Peter's Field, was the place of rendezvous, where those who were to address the populace had stations assigned them on a platform, erected for the occasion.

The magistrates, apprehensive that some act of outrage would attend the meeting of such an immense assemblage, had called out the Manchester and Cheshire yeomanry, together with all the regular troops in the neighbourhood, to assist, if necessary, the civil power. Unfortunately, these measures were not merely precautionary; for, before one act of aggression was committed on the part of the populace, and almost as soon as Hunt had commenced his harangue, the magistrates ordered the police to seize the orator and his companions; at the same time, a party of the Manchester yeomanry, under pretence of enforcing these orders, rode up to the hustings, among the crowd of men, women, and children, brandishing their drawn swords, and trampling down all whose unfortunate position presented any obstruction to their progress. As the collection of so many thousands of persons in a confined space, rendered immediate flight impracticable, great numbers of the people were severely bruised, many were dangerously wounded by the sabres of the yeomanry, and some were literally crushed to death. Hunt, and the persons around him, were taken into custody, and imprisoned: but at the expiration of ten days, they were liberated on bail. Various charges of murder were subsequently preferred against certain members of the yeomanry.

but all the bills were thrown out by the grand jury; and the thanks of the Prince Regent were communicated to the magistrates of Manchester, for their "prompt and decisive conduct." Mr. Hunt and his associates were afterwards tried at the York assizes; when five of them were found guilty of attending an unlawful meeting: Hunt was sentenced to imprisonment for two years and a half, in Ilchester gaol; and the others were confined in different prisons for shorter periods.

On this occasion, Sir Francis Burdett, one of the members for Westminster, addressed a letter to his constituents, in which he spoke with the utmost indignation of the conduct both of the magistrates and yeomanry of Manchester, and reflected in very severe terms on the measures of government. For this publication he was, in the following year, tried at Warwick; and, being convicted of publishing a seditious libel, sentenced to a fine of 2000*l.* and three months' imprisonment.

The year 1820 had scarcely commenced, when the British nation was involved in mourning, first by the loss of an amiable prince, and immediately afterwards by the demise of a monarch, who was emphatically styled the "Father of his people."

His royal highness the Duke of Kent, who had for some time retired to his seat at Sidmouth in Devonshire, was suddenly cut off, after a short illness, on the 23rd of January, in the 53rd year of his age. His death was followed, on the 29th of the same month, by that of his venerable father and king.

Throughout the winter of 1819, his majesty had been afflicted by repeated colds, which at length subsided into a bowel complaint; but, the visible *progress of the malady* being for a time arrested, all *danger was hoped to be at an end*, though the ad-

vanced age of the royal sufferer almost forbade such hope. Early in the month of January, 1820, the disorder returned with increased violence, and made such visible inroads on his majesty's health and strength, that every hour tended to confirm the fear that his dissolution was at hand. In the night of the 28th, the symptoms became more alarming; and, on the following evening, about thirty-five minutes past eight o'clock, after gradually becoming weaker and weaker, though without the slightest appearance of pain, the illustrious patient breathed his last. Such was the tranquil end of George III., who had attained the age of nearly eighty-two years, and had swayed the British sceptre fifty-nine years, three months, and three days, including the time of the regency.

After the royal remains had lain in state the accustomed time, they were interred, on the 16th of February, with splendid solemnity, in St. George's Chapel, Windsor: and it has been justly remarked, that "his people mourned the loss no less than they cherished the memory, of their sovereign, their father, and their friend."

In the metropolis, every description of business was suspended on the day of the funeral; divine service was celebrated in the various places of worship, and many appropriate discourses were delivered in honour of the deceased monarch. Indeed, every possible mark of respect was evinced, on this truly solemn day, in all parts of the country.

With respect to the character of this potentate, a respectable historian has observed, that "if we compare George III., either in his public capacity or in his private conduct, with his two immediate predecessors, who may nevertheless be considered as amiable sovereigns, the comparison is highly flattering to his late majesty. Less impetuous and irascible than his grandfather, he possessed a more

capacious mind, more command of temper, and better talents for government. In moderation, judgment, and vigour of intellect, he at least equalled the first George; while, in every other quality of the heart, and of the understanding, he exceeded that monarch. In fact, it may be said, that a more virtuous, paternal, and pious king never sat on the throne, nor was there ever a ruler of a land who manifested a more awful sense of the source from which he derived his authority, or of the great and beneficial end for which he was designed. Arduous as were his trials; long and momentous, beyond former example, as was the period of his reign; no difficulty, no consideration, was ever able to shake his firmness; but he proved himself true to his God, to his principles, and to his people. In him was discovered no cruelty of ambition, no violent abuse of power, no profligacy of character, no forgetfulness of himself, no neglect of his subjects' interests; on the contrary, he exhibited the tenderest solicitude for the happiness of his people, a deep and becoming regard to his own elevated station, and the exercise of every quality which could adorn the man and dignify the prince."

#### REMARKABLE EVENTS IN THIS REIGN.

1763. Peace proclaimed between England, France, and Spain.

1765. General warrants declared illegal.

1770. Blackfriars' Bridge finished.

1775. Hostilities commenced in the American colonies.

1778. Hostilities between England, France, and Spain.

1780. Riots in London. War commenced against Holland.

1781. The Georgium Sidus discovered by Dr. Herschel.

1783. A general peace. The United States of America independent.

1789. A great revolution in France. The Bastille destroyed, July 14.

1791. The constitution of Canada settled.
1793. The King and Queen of France beheaded; and war commenced between France and Great Britain.
1794. A dreadful fire near Ratcliffe-cross, which consumed six hundred houses. A signal victory obtained over the French fleet, by Lord Howe, June 1.
1795. The Prince of Wales married the Princess Caroline of Brunswick.
1797. Victories obtained by Earl St. Vincent over the Spaniards; and over the Dutch fleet, by Admiral Duncan.
1798. French fleet defeated near Egypt, by Lord Nelson.
1799. Capture of Seringapatam by General Harris.
1800. Wet docks begun near the Isle of Dogs.
1801. Ireland united with Great Britain.
1802. A general peace.
1803. War renewed with France and Holland.
1804. Bonaparte crowned Emperor of the French.
1805. Battle of Trafalgar, and death of Lord Nelson.
1807. Copenhagen bombarded, and the Danish fleet surrendered to a British armament, under Admiral Gambier.
1809. Grand jubilee on George III. entering the fiftieth year of his reign.
1810. Death of the Princess Amelia, and mental derangement of his Britannic majesty.
1811. The Prince of Wales appointed regent.  
—— Splendid fête given by the Prince Regent at Carlton House.  
—— A brilliant comet during September and the two following months.
1812. Mr. Perceval assassinated at the entrance of the House of Commons.  
—— War between England and the United States of America.
1813. Bonaparte defeated by the allies, at Leipsic.
1814. Paris surrendered to the allies.  
—— Abdication of Bonaparte, and restoration of Louis XVIII. A general peace.  
—— Visit of the Emperor of Russia and King of Prussia, &c. to England.  
—— A national thanksgiving and jubilee, in commemoration of the peace.
1815. Bonaparte returns to France; loses the battle of Waterloo; and is exiled to St. Helena.
1816. Marriage of the Princess Charlotte with his serene highness Prince Leopold of Saxe-Cobourg.

— Successful attack on Algiers, by Lord Exmouth, and Christian slavery abolished.

1817. The Strand, or Waterloo Bridge, opened June 18.

— Death of the Princess Charlotte, Nov. 6.

1818. Death of her majesty, Queen Charlotte, Nov. 1.

1819. A comet appeared in July.

1820. Death of the Duke of Kent.

---

## GEORGE IV.

KING GEORGE IV. succeeded to the throne on the 29th of January, 1820: but as the next day was Sunday, he was not proclaimed till the 31st.

Towards the latter end of February, an absurd plot to assassinate the whole of the cabinet ministers was said to have been discovered, and frustrated. But in this business, as well as in the disturbances of the north, the Spafields' riots, and similar combinations, the persons accused attributed the origin of the project, and even the proposed means of its accomplishment, to a reputed ministerial agent, by whom they were made known to the police, but who was not to be found. Thus much at least is certain; in the month of October, an individual, named Franklin, otherwise Fletcher, who was known to be connected with some members of the administration of the day, was charged at the Bow-street police office with publishing seditious hand-bills, for the purpose of exciting disturbances in the metropolis; a practice which, from collateral evidence, he was more than suspected of having carried on for a series of years, in conjunction with one Oliver, also a reputed spy. The prosecution against Franklin was carried on by some leaders of the anti-ministerial party, and the proofs adduced against him were so *strong*, that he was committed by the sitting magistrate for re-examination, on a charge of high

treason. When, however, he was brought up again, another magistrate was on the bench, who, taking another view of the subject, ordered him to be set at liberty. But this did not prevent the prosecutors from bringing their charge before the grand jury of the county, by whom a true bill was found, on the 25th of November ; but Franklin had absconded, and has never since been seen in his native country.

Whether this man had any influence in organizing the plot for assassinating the ministers, does not appear from any evidence, except the allegations of the conspirators, when on their trial. Suffice it to say, that the scheme was in itself ridiculous, and the means proposed for its execution contemptible. At its head was one Arthur Thistlewood, a man of desperate fortune, who had rendered himself conspicuous by his inflammatory speeches at public meetings, and had been already tried on a charge of high treason, but acquitted. In concert with several indigent and obscure individuals, he had determined, it was said, to embrace the first favourable opportunity to murder the king's ministers.

The whole of their plans, however, were revealed to the Privy Council, by an individual who seemed to be one of the most active of the gang ; and at the very juncture when the plot was ripe for execution, a strong body of police officers, aided by a party of the foot guards, proceeded to their place of rendezvous, a stable in Cato-street, Edgeware-road ; and, after an obstinate resistance, in which one of the police officers lost his life, nine of the conspirators were secured. Thistlewood contrived to escape in the general confusion, but was afterwards discovered and taken prisoner. These men were in such a state of abject poverty, that not so much as *one shilling* appeared to be in the possession of the



whole party. They were nevertheless brought to trial on the important charge of high treason; and Thistlewood and four others were sentenced to death; which sentence was executed upon them on the 1st of May at the Old Bailey. The others were transported. The plot, whether real or fictitious, so far answered the purpose of the ministry, which was essentially weak, that many persons volunteered their support to the administration, who had previously been very lukewarm adherents. But, on the other hand, much popular clamour was excited by the general belief that the whole conspiracy had been fomented and carried on by government spies, for the purpose of gaining for their employers a degree of popularity, which they had not talents to acquire in a legitimate way.

Parliament having been dissolved by proclamation on the 1st of March, a new one assembled on the 27th of April, and the session was opened by the king. In the speech delivered on this occasion, he avowed the resolution of imitating his father's example, in unremitting attention to the public interests, and in paternal solicitude for the welfare and happiness of all classes of his subjects.

In consequence of various reports relative to the conduct of her majesty, Queen Caroline, whilst Princess of Wales, and residing in Italy, a commission had been sent out to Milan, to collect evidence against her. On the accession of her illustrious consort to the throne of England, her name was erased from the Liturgy; and she was informed, that if she presumed to return to England, judicial proceedings would be immediately instituted against her; though, in the event of her remaining on the continent, 50,000*l.* per annum would be allowed for her support. On the 5th of June, however, she

landed at Dover, with the determination to submit her conduct to the severest scrutiny. A bill of pains and penalties was immediately brought into the House of Lords, and, after a protracted discussion, carried by a majority of nine voices. The feelings of the nation were, however, so strongly in her favour, that government thought fit to withdraw the measure, and the most lively joy was exhibited in all parts of the kingdom.

During the time occupied by these occurrences, the Duke of York was deprived, by death, of his illustrious and excellent consort. The declining state of her royal highness's health had long rendered the presence of her medical attendants almost constantly necessary; and on the 6th of August, she expired, at Oatlands, in the presence of the duke, and some of her most faithful domestics. On the 14th, the royal remains were solemnly interred in the church at Weybridge, after forty children, who had been supported and educated at the expense of the duchess, had been admitted to view the bier of their deceased benefactress.

On the 29th of November, the queen went to St. Paul's cathedral, to return public thanks for the result of the late proceedings against her; and she was escorted from Brandenburgh House, Hammer-smith, to Hyde Park Corner, by about 150 horsemen. An immense number of persons followed and joined the cavalcade on its way. On the arrival of the procession at Temple Bar, it was met by the lord mayor, the sheriffs, the marshalsmen, and other corporate officers; and after the queen had entered the city, the lord mayor's and sheriffs' state carriages fell into the line, and the whole moved on to St. Paul's. The windows were filled with spectators, and the crowd in the streets was immense, but the

greatest order and decorum were every where visible.

On the meeting of parliament, in January, 1821, a bill was brought in, and ultimately passed, by which an annuity of 50,000*l.* per annum was settled on her majesty; but, notwithstanding the strenuous and repeated attempts of her friends, her name was not restored to the Liturgy, nor was either of the royal palaces allotted for her residence.

On the 5th of May, Napoleon Bonaparte died at St. Helena, of a lingering illness, which had confined him to his bed for upwards of forty days, and which was reported to have proceeded from a cancer in the stomach. At the desire of his French attendants, he lay in state three days, and at the expiration of that time was interred, under the shade of a large willow, in a valley, about half way between James Town and Longwood.

The coronation of the reigning monarch, which had been previously postponed, was at length fixed for the 19th of July; and on this being publicly notified, the queen transmitted three memorials to his majesty, asserting her legal right to participate in the honours of the ceremony, and praying that the necessary arrangements for that purpose should be made. It was accordingly resolved that the queen should be heard, by counsel, in support of her claims; but the decision was adverse to her majesty.

The coronation was solemnized on the 19th of July, with great splendour and magnificence, in Westminster Abbey; but the exclusion of the queen from the ceremonial, and the refusal to admit her even as a spectator, produced so great a *diminution of the interest* usually excited on such occasions, that immense sums were lost by persons who

had speculated in temporary accommodations for the public.

On the 31st of July, his majesty set off on a visit to Ireland ; but, previously to his reaching the shores of that island, he received intelligence of the death of his illustrious but unfortunate consort, who expired, after a short illness, at Brandenburgh House, on the 7th of August, in the 53d year of her age ; and her remains, in compliance with her own request, were subsequently conveyed to Brunswick, and deposited in the tomb of her ancestors. On the removal of the royal corpse, however, some lives were unfortunately lost, in consequence of a conflict between the people and the military ; the former of whom compelled the procession to pass through the city, whilst the latter attempted, though in vain, to turn it in a different direction, pursuant to the orders of government.

On the arrival of his majesty in Dublin, the inhabitants seemed to abandon themselves to a delirium of joy ; during his residence among them, their imagination was on the stretch to give expression to the general feeling of loyalty ; and a letter which, on his departure, he caused to be addressed to his Hibernian subjects, recommending union and conciliation, was hailed with rapture, as the precursor of halcyon days and national felicity.

On the 24th of September, his majesty embarked at Ramsgate, in order to visit his Hanoverian dominions ; and, after passing through part of France and the Netherlands, he arrived, on the 5th of October, at Osnaburgh. During his residence in Germany, he received the most gratifying assurances of his people's loyalty and affection ; and, on the 8th of November, his majesty returned to his palace in Pall Mall.

The first event of importance in the year 1822, was the resignation of Viscount Sidmouth, who had for some years held the office of home secretary. His secession was grateful to the people, who could neither comprehend the design, nor appreciate the merits, of his lordship's line of policy ; though they had frequently supposed themselves aggrieved by it. In the same year, the noble viscount's colleague, the Marquis of Londonderry, better known by his original title of Lord Castlereagh, occasioned another vacancy in the cabinet, by the destruction of himself, on the 12th of August. As foreign secretary, he had been actively engaged in the administration about fifteen years ; yet his removal was not felt in the cabinet ; and, though the event was melancholy in itself, it proved a great benefit to the nation. His lordship seems to have aimed at the annihilation of public liberty ; and, during his ministry, Great Britain resounded with rumours of plots and treasons ; and suspensions of the *Habeas Corpus* Act, with long imprisonments, heavy fines, and sanguinary executions, followed ; but, from the time of his death, the country, happily, has not been agitated on those accounts. His remains were honoured with a public funeral in Westminster Abbey, on the 24th of August.

In other respects, the domestic history of this year turns chiefly on the distress experienced by the agriculturists. The necessity under which the government found itself of collecting between sixty and seventy millions per annum in taxes and public rates, without the artificial high prices created by war loans, disabled the cultivators from paying the rents at which land had been for twenty years let or mortgaged. The farmers were in consequence brought to the brink of ruin ; many, having exhausted

their capital, were actually precipitated into it : and the land-owners were little better off, in not receiving rent sufficient to maintain their former style of living, or, as was the case in numerous instances, to pay the interest of mortgages. In times of distress, men are apt to look about for such as are better off than themselves : and so it happened on the present occasion. Envy fixed her grudging eye upon the fund-holders, who continued to receive their former amount of interest, though articles of consumption could be procured at a cheaper rate : but the produce, and not the cost, was looked at ; and it was forgotten, that those fund-holders had purchased their interest at a very advanced price. This time of jealousy was embraced by the ministry for reducing the rate of interest on a portion of the national debt ; and in the month of March, a bill was passed for converting the five per cent. navy annuities into a stock bearing four per cent. interest. This measure gave a momentary relief to government ; but it brought inconvenience and distress upon a large class of the community.

In 1821, an extensive association had been formed, under the title of the " Constitutional Association," which included among its members several persons in connexion with the administration. Its professed object was to support the government against those whom they denounced as disloyal and disaffected, who were at that period said to abound ; and this end was to be attained by keeping in pay a large body of spies and informers. A society so opposed to the manners of the country, and the habitual interchange of sentiment among freemen, could not but excite dissatisfaction, and a general outcry was raised against it. In some instances, grand juries refused to entertain bills of indictment.

preferred by its agents ; and on the 13th of April, in the present year, its officers were brought to trial on a charge of conspiracy : and though, for want of certain legal technicalities in the form of the evidence, they were acquitted, the prosecution, added to the loss of its two political patrons in the course of the year, deterred the managers from persevering in their project. The spies were dismissed ; and plots and treasons became "tales of other times."

In the month of June, the governors of the Bank of England, to meet the change consequent upon the annihilation of the government five per cent. annuities, reduced their rate of discount from five to four per cent. and extended their time from 65 to 96 days ; a change which was ultimately productive of extraordinary effects, by the creation of an immense artificial capital in the country, and its subsequent depreciation.

As the king had paid a visit to his Irish and Hanoverian dominions in the former year, it was concluded that his Scottish subjects would not be left without a similar mark of royal favour. The season was, however, too far advanced when his majesty returned from Hanover, to admit of a third journey ; and it was reserved to the month of August, 1822, for the North Britons to be gratified with a sight of their sovereign in his Scottish capital. On the 11th, his majesty embarked in the royal yacht at Greenwich, and he arrived in Edinburgh on the 15th. His arrival was greeted by the Scots with heartfelt joy. They had not seen their king within their border since the days of Charles II. ; and, if their congratulations were expressed with less vivacity or enthusiasm than those of the sister kingdom, they were equally sincere. On the 24th, *his majesty* honoured with his presence a grand

civic festival, held in the hall of the old parliament house, at Edinburgh; and on the 30th he re-embarked, on his return to London, and landed safely at Greenwich on the 2d of September.

In Ireland, a failure of the potato crops of the preceding year, added to some other causes, brought the small farmers and peasantry into a state of extreme suffering, which drove them, in the early part of 1822, into open insurrection. In the southern counties, the most frightful excesses were committed on persons connected with or supposed to be favourable to the government. The strong arm of power was exerted for the suppression of these disorders; and for the relief of the famished sufferers an extensive and liberal subscription was opened in England. The spirit of sympathy reached even to Switzerland, where a collection was also made for the same benevolent purpose.

The year 1823 was a season of great prosperity to the country generally, and to the manufacturing districts in particular; tranquillity pervaded every part of the island; and, notwithstanding a considerable remission of taxes in the two or three former years, the revenue was so much upon the increase as to warrant a still farther diminution of the public burthens. Mr. Vansittart was this year raised to the peerage; and his post of chancellor of the exchequer was filled by Mr. Robinson, who immediately adopted a system of administration peculiar and novel as to commerce, which seemed to promise great advantages to the nation; but the promise does not as yet appear to be realized.

Towards the close of the year, a circumstance took place in a distant colony, which excited a great sensation in the religious community at home. The preaching of Christian missionaries among the slaves in the West Indies, which had been practised for



some years, had always been considered by the planters as inimical to their own interests. For, though apparently lost to the power of religion upon themselves, they well knew that it was calculated to enlighten and civilize their slaves; in which case their nefarious domination must come to an end. To avert this dreadful result, they adopted various means of interruption to the missionary labours, and not unfrequently exercised a petty species of persecution against the missionaries themselves: but it was reserved for the authorities in Demerara, in the autumn of 1823, to proceed to the extremity of condemning one of them to an ignominious death.

Mr. Smith, who had been sent thither by the London Missionary Society, was unexpectedly seized by a military force, and dragged to prison, under a pretence that he had been privy to an insurrection of the negroes; and on this charge, after a mock trial by a court-martial, he was sentenced to be hanged. Before they ventured to carry this sentence into execution, however, they thought fit, under colour of recommendation to the royal clemency, to transmit an account of the proceedings to England; and there, to their great mortification, the irregularity of the trial was detected, and the sentence reversed. Unhappily, before the order of government to this effect could reach Demerara, Mr. Smith had fallen a victim to the combined effects of mental agitation and close confinement in a tropical gaol. His case was the ground of several parliamentary discussions, which had the effect of restraining the illegal violence of the colonial authorities.

The first political occurrence of importance in 1824 was the reduction of the old four per cent. government stock to an interest of three and a half

per cent. This event co-operating with the former reduction of the five per cents to four, and some other temporary causes, induced capitalists to seek some other and more beneficial mode of investing their money, than by purchases of public stock : and very soon a number of speculations were opened, which continued to increase during this year, and a large portion of the following, in the shape of joint-stock companies for various purposes. Persons of all ranks, who could raise money, pressed with eagerness into them : but in the end, the promises of large profits, held forth in the prospectuses, proved fallacious ; the projectors alone realized immense sums ; and the credulous multitude experienced disappointment and loss.

The recognition by Great Britain of the South American States, which had formerly been Spanish colonies, took place in this year and the following.

The Dey of Algiers having infringed the terms of his treaty with Great Britain, by detaining a number of Spaniards, who had been taken prisoners by his corsairs, he was threatened with hostilities, which so intimidated him, that he released all his Christian captives.

In the summer of this year the King of Owhyhee, one of the Sandwich islands in the Pacific Ocean, accompanied by his queen and many of his principal officers, paid a visit to England. The royal party came over in a whaler, and were much delighted at what they saw in the metropolis ; but before they could be presented at court they fell ill of the measles, and died. Their remains were sent back for interment in their native land.

In the beginning of the year, a war commenced between the East India company and the Burmese. The territories of the latter were invaded, and *hostilities were carried on upon the enemy's soil, till*

1826, when peace was restored on terms highly advantageous to the company.

Some hostilities on the part of the Ashantees, an African tribe in the vicinity of Cape Coast Castle, on the Gold coast, induced Sir Charles M'Carthy, the governor there, to lead out his forces in January; but being outnumbered by the enemy, they were miserably destroyed. Sir Charles himself fell into the hands of the Africans, and lost his life in a terrific manner. The Ashantees were afterwards chastised by his successor; but the loss of a gallant officer, beloved and admired by all who knew him, by the hands of savages, could never be compensated.

In the month of July an aéronaut, of the name of Harris, met with his death by a too rapid descent of his balloon, near Carshalton, in Surrey. A young woman, who accompanied him, was greatly injured by the fall, but recovered.

But the domestic event which attracted the greatest attention, was the trial and execution of Mr. Fauntleroy, a Banker of Berners Street, for forgeries upon the Bank of England to an immense amount.

The year 1825 opened with a show of great national prosperity. Money appeared to be superabundant, and many schemes, some of them visionary and ridiculous, were resorted to for its employment. These, as might be expected, soon led to disputes and litigations among the speculators; and they had the mortification to learn from the lord chancellor, under whose cognizance some of them were brought, that the holders of shares in joint-stock companies were liable, to the full extent of their property, for debts contracted on account of them. This decision, *added to the failure of some attempts to get the companies incorporated by a legislative act, threw a*

sudden gloom over the prospect of distant riches which ingenuity had outlined, and enthusiasm coloured with the richest tints. The share market became overstocked with sellers, but no buyers appeared; and those who had projected the schemes withdrew as they were able, to enjoy the fruits of their craft. A deplorable re-action now took place; public confidence was lost; and the nation which, at the commencement of the year, seemed scarcely to know how to dispose of its superfluous capital, appeared at its close to be on the eve of insolvency. So early as the beginning of September, symptoms of panic appeared, and were succeeded by the failure of some extensive mercantile houses. In October, the failure of a banking house at Kingsbridge caused an extraordinary run on all the banks in South Devon; and in the month of December the panic spread throughout the country. On the 10th, the pressure in the city was unparalleled in the former history of money transactions; nor was it alleviated at the close of the year. Failures of banks in town and country were the consequence; and by the destruction of a fictitious credit, many families were reduced from the height of apparent prosperity to absolute indigence. So much confusion among the monied interest could not fail to affect the manufacturing population; and, towards the close of the year, the labouring class of the community began to experience distress from the want of employment. All this, however, was but the effect of a momentary stagnation of general pursuit operating upon despondency, the national characteristic. The real and standard wealth of the country remained unimpaired; and as soon as it was known that the manufacturers were reduced to a state of starvation, *the hand of charity was opened liberally in several quarters to administer to their wants.* Subscriptions

were raised in London, and other large towns, for supplying their immediate necessities ; the king himself setting the example by very munificent donations.

The question which chiefly occupied the attention of parliament during 1825 related to the claims of the Irish Catholics to be placed on a political equality with their Protestant fellow subjects. From the time of the union between Great Britain and Ireland, this topic had been annually discussed, and as often evaded or negatived. And it is only mentioned on the present occasion, on account of the additional interest it acquired in the public mind by a pointed declaration against it, by the Duke of York, in the House of Peers, on the 25th of April.

The rage for building in the vicinity of the metropolis was remarkably exemplified this year ; yet the value of houses rose full 30 per cent., till the panic, just alluded to, brought them back to a nearer equivalent of their intrinsic worth.

Public spirit in works of utility was this year displayed in laying the foundation stones of a tunnel *under* the Thames, at Rotherhithe, on the 1st of March ; and of a new bridge *over* the same river, to supersede the old Gothic structure of London Bridge, on the 15th of June.

The year 1826 opened with apparently inauspicious presage to the national finances. But as already observed, the stagnation arose, not from any real deficiency of capital in the country, but from an artificial excitement, followed in quick succession by the re-action of distrust.

*The ruin of the joint-stock companies was completed in this year ; and many persons, who had embarked their whole property in them, were reduced to poverty. The parliamentary session was opened*

by commission on the 2d of February; and one of the first propositions of the ministry was the suppression of the one and two pound notes issued by country bankers, in order to make way for the more substantial metallic currency. The measure met with violent opposition, but was eventually carried. In the mean time, public confidence was so much shaken, that the government securities experienced a depreciation of upwards of six per cent. in the course of a fortnight; and several months elapsed before they regained their former value. Before the close of the year, however, they rose about two per cent. above what they were at its commencement.

In the course of this session, Mr. Secretary Peel introduced a bill for consolidating the various criminal statutes, which was received with the utmost satisfaction, and will ever confer honour upon the talents and perseverance with which the originator of the measure pursued his object. The penal laws, enacted at various times, were dispersed through ninety-two acts of parliament, many of which in their titles and general bearings were quite foreign from the subject of criminal jurisprudence; and not a few of the provisions were contradictory to each other. These Mr. Peel collected and arranged; so as to bring into one point of view whatever could promote the real ends of justice; and such as were superfluous he abrogated. The dissolution of parliament, which took place in June, gave a temporary check to the progress of this measure; but, in the following year, it obtained the sanction of both houses, and passed into a law.

The affairs of Portugal claimed the attention of the British ministry and of the public generally during a considerable portion of this year and the following. It will be recollected, that when the French

invaded that country in 1807, the royal family emigrated to Brazil, and there established the seat of government, so that, in the course of the fourteen years that the court remained on the western side of the Atlantic, the colony and the mother-country might be said to have exchanged places: Brazil having risen to the dignity and importance of an independent nation, while Portugal had declined to the condition of a province. In 1821, the king returned to his European dominions, leaving his son, Don Pedro, as viceroy of his American possessions, where a free constitution was established, under the auspices of Great Britain. A similar institution was also set up in Portugal; but, being ill suited to the genius of the people, it was soon overthrown, and the monarch was left in possession of the old unlimited authority of his fathers. It was not long after the departure of the king, that Don Pedro caused himself to be inaugurated Emperor of Brazil, and declared his empire to be independent of the crown of Portugal, and for ever dissevered from it. The Portuguese monarch could do no otherwise than acquiesce in this arrangement of his son; for he had no force adequate to the recovery of the revolted colony. On his death, which took place in the spring of 1826, it remained for Don Pedro to make his election between his new imperial crown and the ancient kingdom of Portugal; for the constitution of Brazil forbade the union of the two crowns upon the same head, lest the country should be again brought into subjection to the court of Lisbon. Don Pedro chose to retain the Brazilian sceptre, and transfer to his infant daughter that of Portugal. At the same time, he remodelled the political institutions of the latter country; gave it a constitution, in the form of representative government; and appointed his sister, Donna Isabella, to be regent. The

queen dowager, who wished to place her younger son, Don Miguel, on the throne of Portugal, and even entertained the idea of bringing back the Brazilians to their former state of dependence, opposed this arrangement, and was supported by a strong party, which was itself the creature of some foreign despotic courts, especially of that of Madrid. Extensive desertions from the Portuguese army were among the first consequences of this opposition; and the deserters found refuge within the Spanish frontiers. There they were joined by the leaders of the malcontents, who conducted them back into Portugal in open war against the regency and the constitution, having proclaimed Don Miguel king, and taken a solemn oath to maintain his pretensions. The assistance given by the Spanish court to these revoltors, drew forth repeated remonstrances from Portugal, and from Great Britain, as her most ancient ally. These remonstrances proved ineffectual: for the cabinet of Spain answered by false avowals of non-interference, or hollow promises of expelling the Portuguese rebels from its territories; while the fact of its giving them every encouragement, and furnishing them with arms, was notorious. At length, considering the invasion of Portugal by rebels from Spain, under such circumstances, equal to an invasion by Spain herself, the British ministry were induced to send out an armament for the protection of Portugal, in conformity with the terms of existing treaties, which rendered it imperative upon them so to do, whenever Portugal should be attacked. The equipment of this armament was so rapid, that it arrived in the Tagus two days after the intention of the British government was known in Lisbon; and furnished an admirable example of the efficiency in which those departments of public service which were connected



with the national defence may be kept by a regular government, even in the midst of peace.

The arrival of the British troops in the capital of Portugal put an end to the hopes of the disaffected, while it gave confidence to the government; and the Spanish monarch, before the close of the year, found himself under a necessity of yielding, ungraciously enough, what he had been repeatedly called upon to concede without coercion.

On the last day of May, the session of parliament was closed by commission; and on the 2d of June the House of Commons was dissolved. The elections which followed presented several scenes of active and vigorous opposition; but in England they did not possess that interest which attaches to them when their issue is to decide the fate of contending parties. In Ireland the case was otherwise: the giving or refusing a vote depended on the promise of the candidate to give his parliamentary support to what was termed "Catholic Emancipation." The leading members of the Catholic Association gave themselves entirely up to the carrying of this one point, and were aided by the priests, who openly mixed in the contest, and exercised a powerful influence over the fears and hopes of the ignorant peasantry, on whom the right of election was conferred by the possession of small potato patches, each rated at forty shillings annual value. In consequence of this state of religious excitement, the failure of the Anti-Catholic candidates was in most cases almost inevitable.

The extraordinary heat of the summer in this year occasioned very serious apprehensions with respect to the harvest, particularly as to oats and pulse. In the ordinary operation of the law, no *remedy* could be interposed by the admission of *foreign grain* till the middle of November, by which

time, had the apprehensions been realized, the country must have experienced the horrors of famine. The ministry therefore determined to throw open the ports on their own responsibility, and relying on the indulgence and wisdom of parliament, at its next meeting, for an act of indemnity. This proceeding had the desired effect of warding off present calamity; and, being succeeded by a favourable change in the weather, the public felt not the anticipated evil.

On the 14th of November, the new parliament was opened by commission; and an act of indemnity was granted, in the progress of which several animadversions were made upon the state of the corn laws, and the necessity of an alteration of them was generally admitted.

In the month of April, the peace of Lancashire was disturbed by a rising of the weavers who had been thrown out of employment, partly by a decreased demand for the product of their labours, partly by the use of looms put into action by the power of steam. They assembled in large numbers, variously armed, and attacked the factories where the objectionable machines were used, and with such rapidity, that before the magistrates could collect a sufficient force to repress them, they had destroyed upwards of a thousand looms, besides doing considerable damage to the buildings in which they were erected. The civil power proving too weak to put an end to these acts of outrage, the assistance of the military was called in; fire-arms were used, and many of the rioters were wounded. Several also were taken into custody; and of fifteen who were committed for trial, seven proved to be common thieves, who had availed themselves of the public discontent to forward their system of plunder. *The damages assessed upon the county, to make*

good the loss of property to the persons attacked, amounted to nearly 17,000*l*.

In Yorkshire, also, some disturbances of a similar nature took place; but the mischief was less extensive.

At the summer assizes, such of the rioters as had been taken into custody were brought to trial; and those who were found guilty underwent the legal penalties attached to their offence.

The year 1827 opened with cheering prospects as to the internal state of the country: the apprehensions of a deficient harvest had proved groundless; the different moneyed and manufacturing interests were rallying from the confusion of the preceding eighteen months; the improvement in the labouring and manufacturing classes was obvious; and in the foreign relations of the country, no symptoms appeared to excite alarm. Spain, it is true, was displeased at our recognition of the independence of her former Transatlantic colonies; but she was too impotent to express that displeasure by any manifestation of actual hostility; and the mere display of a British army in Portugal had humbled her into measures of justice with respect to that country.

The earliest public event of the year was the death of the Duke of York, the heir presumptive to the crown. For upwards of six months the health of his royal highness had been in a dangerous state from dropsy, which brought him to the end of his earthly career on the 5th of January, 1827. His decease was accompanied by a general and sincere regret; and seldom have the public services of one so near the throne bequeathed to the country so much solid and permanent good as resulted from his long administration over the British army. His *death revived the hopes of the Irish Catholics and their partisans in England*; though, for a while, the

ministry seemed resolute in their determination to resist their claims to relief from their civil disabilities.

The time was, however, fast approaching when their demands were to experience a more auspicious reception from the government and the legislature. The cabinet had for some years contained men who were favourable to the claims of the Roman Catholics, who sought to be rendered eligible to places of power in the administration equally with Protestants : but the authority and character of the Earl of Liverpool, who was at the head of the ministry, restrained their desires. In the month of February, this nobleman was suddenly attacked by a paralytic stroke ; and though the immediate and more violent effects of the disease yielded to the power of medicine, its permanent consequences were such as to remove the minister for ever from public life. This removal proved the dissolution of the administration. Mr. Canning received the offices of first lord of the treasury and chancellor of the exchequer ; and his known determination in favour of the Catholic question induced Lord Eldon, the Duke of Wellington, Mr. Peel, and others who coincided with them in opinion on this exciting topic, to resign. Mr. Canning, therefore, was under a necessity of forming a coalition with the Whigs ; yet the new ministry was so strongly opposed, that it was deemed expedient to defer the question of Catholic emancipation for the present.

The state of the corn laws occupied the attention of parliament during the greater part of the session : and a bill for opening the ports for the easier reception of foreign corn passed the Commons. This bill had been framed under Lord Liverpool's administration, and was sent up to the House of Lords with a *general expectation* that it would pass into a law.

Having been twice read, it went to a committee, where an amendment, by the Duke of Wellington, was carried against the ministry, by a majority of four. The ministry in consequence abandoned the bill, and brought in another, of temporary duration, but similar in its operation, which passed into a law.

In the course of the debate on this bill, an epistolary correspondence took place between the Duke of Wellington, then out of office, and Mr. Huskisson, who presided at the Board of Trade, which seems to have left the parties in ill humour with each other; and probably led to an open breach between them in the following year.

As is usual in the first session of a new parliament, the reports of the election committees disclosed more than one instance of gross bribery, or badly managed treating. Among these, the boroughs of Penryn and East Retford were so remarkable, that, in opposition to the ministry, resolutions were passed for their disfranchisement; and Manchester and Birmingham seemed likely to receive the privilege of representation in their stead. But party interests so interfered with this arrangement, that the session closed before any effective proceedings were taken either for the disfranchisement of the corrupt boroughs, or for the transfer of the elective power to any other place.

Mr. Peel, though out of office, proceeded with his improvements of the criminal law; and five acts were passed, which consolidated into one body the whole law respecting offences against property, purified from an immense quantity of obsolete and useless matter, and most beneficially simplified in all its arrangements.

The parliamentary session closed on the 2d of *July*; very little business had been done during its *continuance*; but it had been accompanied by events

which had excited more hopes and fears, and had obtained a character of more lively and intense interest, than would have been called forth by the usual routine of political discussion. The new minister, at the very moment when he reached the pinnacle of his ambition, found himself left almost alone by those whom he had hoped to see as his coadjutors, and driven, as it were, into a coalition with his former political opponents. The removal of the civil disabilities of the Roman Catholics was the price of their support; and the enemies of that measure seemed determined to resist to the uttermost every attempt to grant the demanded concessions. Mr. Canning felt severely the awkwardness of his situation: his health, which had been in a delicate state even at the commencement of the session, gave way under the great anxiety of his mind; and, on the 8th of August, he died, having been prime minister only four months. In him, Europe lost an able statesman, and the Commons of England one of the most eloquent senators of his day.

The most material changes which took place in consequence of this event, were the appointment of Lord Goderich to the head of the treasury, and of Mr. Herries to the chancellorship of the exchequer. The Duke of Wellington, also, resumed the command of the army, but without a seat in the cabinet. This new ministry, the third which the country had seen in the course of seven months, stood out the remainder of the year, but with evident symptoms of impending dissolution; so little were the persons of which it was composed adapted to act in unison.

Portugal was in the mean time disturbed by factions; the Princess Regent had dismissed her most faithful and useful servants, and had lost the confidence of the public, when a decree arrived from

the Emperor of Brazil, appointing his brother, Don Miguel, regent in her stead. Miguel, who was then residing at Vienna, accepted the office ; and, in his way to Portugal, paid a visit to England. In the latter part of December he arrived in London, and sailed for Lisbon early in the following year.

The progress of the Turks in Greece, and the cruelties they practised upon its wretched inhabitants, called forth, in this year, the interference of the courts of England, France, and Russia, who wished to stay the effusion of blood, and to settle the affairs of Greece upon a permanent foundation. The Grand Signor, however, refused to accede to their terms ; fresh enormities were committed by his forces in the Morea ; and the commanders of the squadrons of the three powers in the Mediterranean found themselves compelled to resort to measures of coercion, in order to repress them. On the 20th of October, the combined fleet, led on by the British Admiral Codrington, attacked the Turkish squadron in the bay of Navarino. A sanguinary conflict ensued, which lasted four hours : victory was on the side of the allies ; for the Turkish fleet was annihilated, and the tranquillity of the oppressed Moreans was secured. The carnage on board the crowded ships of the enemy was very great ; and the severest loss on the side of the allies was sustained by the British squadron, which had 75 men killed, and 197 wounded. The Sultan demanded satisfaction for the loss of his fleet ; but as it had been brought on by the pertinacity of his officers, his claim was not attended to, and he was in no condition to enforce it.

At the Lancaster assizes, in this year, two brothers, of the name of Wakefield, with their mother-in-law, *were tried* for the abduction of a young lady, named *Turner*, in the preceding year ; and, being found

guilty, the brothers were sentenced to three years' imprisonment ; but no sentence was pronounced on Mrs. Wakefield, who seemed to be ignorant of the full intentions of her sons-in-law. The elder Wakefield, who was a widower, with a family, had conveyed his victim to Gretna Green, and married her, with the evident design of obtaining a large marriage portion from her family ; but he was disappointed ; for, after his conviction, the marriage was dissolved by act of parliament.

The year 1828 opened with a change in the administration. That coalition ministry, which, seven months before, Mr. Canning had been forced to make up, fell to pieces from the very discordant principles of its composition. On the 8th of January, Lord Goderich, unable to stand against the pretensions of his Whig colleagues, resigned the seals of office, and the whole government was immediately dissolved. The Duke of Wellington was then placed at the head of the treasury, and commissioned to form a new administration. His Grace immediately entered into communication with Mr. Peel, and other members of the late Liverpool ministry, and most of them returned to office. Lord Eldon, however, was not restored to his post of chancellor : and Mr. Huskisson surprised his late Whig associates by his union with the new administration. But this union had not long to last : in the month of May, Mr. Huskisson found himself under a necessity of voting against his colleagues on the East Retford disfranchisement bill ; and, impressed by some strange misconception as to the estimated value of his services to the ministry, he wrote a letter to the Duke of Wellington, making a tender of his resignation, as " the only means of preventing injury to the king's service from the appearance of disunion in his majesty's councils." This letter, it



has been supposed, was intended to terrify the premier into an acquiescence with Mr. Huskisson's views; but he had mistaken the character of that nobleman; for the duke lost no time in laying it before the king, and, notwithstanding Mr. Huskisson's subsequent attempts at explanation, he was removed from the colonial office, and Sir George Murray was appointed his successor.

On the opening of parliament, much time was occupied in complaints from the late ministry of the manner in which they had been dismissed; and explanations on the part of such as remained in office, of the motives that had induced them to retain their places, which did not appear satisfactory to those concerned, and had little interest with the public. When this effervescence had subsided, the first business of importance was the appointment of a committee to consider the state of the public finances, at whose recommendation the Life Annuities Act was repealed; as burthening the nation with too heavy an expense; and, for the same reason, the interest allowed to savings' banks was reduced from threepence to twopence halfpenny *per diem*, which latter alteration was supposed to make a difference of upwards of two millions sterling in the annual expenditure. The circulation of Scottish small notes in England was also prohibited; a measure rendered necessary by the previous suppression of the small notes of the English bankers.

But the most important transaction of this session was the repeal of so much of the Test and Corporation Acts, as imposed the sacramental test by which dissenters had been long excluded from posts of trust and honour, as well as from the civic powers of corporate bodies. This act was hailed by a large portion of the British public, as an evident indication of a growing liberality in the temper and spirit of

the legislature. It was succeeded by a resolution of the House of Commons to appoint a committee to consider the state of the laws affecting Roman Catholics ; but in the House of Peers this proposal was rejected. A general feeling was, however, entertained, that this would prove the last time that the exertions of the friends of Catholic emancipation would prove unavailing. The opponents of the measure generally spoke against it as a political inconvenience ; very few opposed it on religious grounds ; and the Duke of Wellington, whose sentiments, from the high station he filled, were deemed most important, though he spoke at some length against the proposed committee, because no securities for the Protestant church were proposed by the Catholics, made some admissions, which were considered by the friends of emancipation as a good omen that their wishes would be ultimately complied with.

The corn laws were again brought before parliament in the session of 1828 ; and a bill substantially agreeing with that which had been lost in the preceding year, through the opposition of the Duke of Wellington, received the efficacy of law : so that foreign corn was allowed to be imported at a scale of duties proportioned to the average price.

The domestic history of Great Britain during the year 1828 presented only scenes of active, tranquil, and not unprosperous industry : but in Ireland, political and religious party spirit assumed a form which seemed to threaten the most serious consequences. A society, called the " Catholic Association," had been formed, some years before, for the professed purpose of watching over the interests of the Catholic religion, and procuring the removal of *the civil disabilities* of its professors. As its constitution and proceedings were deemed illegal and

dangerous, an act of parliament had been passed for its suppression ; but, new-modelled, it re-appeared, and set the laws at defiance. In consequence of the violence of some of its proceedings, the Protestants in Ireland were induced to form counter associations, under the denomination of " Brunswick Clubs." To such an alarming height were the feelings on both sides wrought upon by these political and religious dissensions, that nothing short of a civil war seemed to be the inevitable consequence. At this crisis, the " Catholic Association," at the head of which was Mr. O'Connell, who, by the zealous exertions of the Catholic population, had been elected member of parliament for the county of Clare, in opposition to Mr. V. Fitzgerald, its former representative, deemed it expedient to publish a proclamation, recommending its adherents to desist from violence, and to wait patiently for that relief which it was said must shortly be extorted from the government. As the law then stood, Mr. O'Connell, being a Catholic, was precluded from taking a seat in parliament ; but he spoke with such assurance, that he was believed ; and the year closed without those scenes of bloodshed which sober-minded men had apprehended.

The return of Don Miguel to Portugal, towards the end of February, 1828, was followed by a revolution in that country, by which the constitution given by Don Pedro was suppressed, and Miguel, who had been appointed regent by his brother, usurped the title and powers of absolute king. About the same time, the British troops were withdrawn from Lisbon ; for as the country had been secured by their presence from foreign invasion, they had no farther *business there*, it being no part of their duty to *interfere in the struggles* of domestic factions. *In the mean time*, Don Pedro, not suspecting his

brother's treachery, issued a proclamation, dated 3d of March, in which he formally renounced the crown of Portugal to his daughter, Donna Maria, a child about nine years of age; and he sent the young queen, with a numerous retinue, to Europe. The frigate which conveyed her arrived at Gibraltar on the 2d of September; where her attendants were informed of Miguel's treason, and the violence he was exercising towards all who acknowledged the rights of Don Pedro or his daughter: they therefore deemed it prudent to convey their charge to England, as a place of safety, till they could communicate with Brazil. In England, the juvenile sovereign was received with royal honours, and entertained with all the magnificence which her tender years allowed; and all the kindness which her youth, her sex, and the peculiarity of her situation demanded. She continued in England till the spring of 1829, and then returned to Brazil.

The year 1829 opened a new æra in our political, if not in our ecclesiastical annals. At the beginning of the parliamentary session, on the 5th of February, the public was surprised by a recommendation from the throne, that parliament should "take into consideration the laws which impose civil disabilities on his majesty's Roman Catholic subjects;" and "whether the removal of those disabilities could be effected with the full and permanent security of our establishments in church and state." In conformity with this recommendation, a bill for removing the disabilities was brought in, on the 5th of March; and, notwithstanding a multitude of petitions from all classes of Protestants against it, it went through its various stages in both houses, and received the royal signature on the 13th of April. An act for suppressing the "Catholic Association," and another for raising *the Irish elective franchise from forty shillings to*

ten pounds a year, passed about the same time, were deemed by the ministry and their supporters sufficient guarantees for the security of the Protestant interest. The Catholic Relief Bill was, to the surprise of every one, introduced into the House of Commons by Mr. Peel, whose previous opposition to the measure had induced a general belief that he would continue to be its zealous and uncompromising adversary.

Notwithstanding every attempt at explanation, by his apparent want of consistency on this occasion he lost his popularity with his former admirers, and felt himself under the necessity of resigning his seat as the representative of the University of Oxford. The Duke of Wellington, also, was severely condemned by the opponents of the Catholic Relief Bill, as the betrayer of his sovereign and his country.

In Great Britain, the manufacturing classes experienced much distress from want of employment, especially the weavers. In the month of May, a serious insurrection took place among those of Manchester and its neighbourhood, which was not suppressed without the interference of the military, after a great destruction had been made of buildings and property belonging to persons using machinery, to which the distress was attributed by the unhappy sufferers. Commotions of nearly a similar nature took place in London, among the Spitalfields weavers, who, from a deficient demand for their labours, were reduced to a starving state: but this was in some measure alleviated by a liberal public subscription.

The general depression of trade appeared in the superabundance of money in the Stock Exchange: where, from the number of purchases made by persons who could not otherwise employ their capital the public funds rose in price so as to afford a very *low rate of interest*; nor did investments in *landed property* yield a better profit.

In consequence of the umbrage given by the Duke of Wellington and Mr. Peel to their Tory adherents, by the removal of the civil disabilities of the Roman Catholics, an attempt was made by them, early in 1830, to strengthen their administration by accessions from the Whigs ; but with very partial success. Out of compliment to the Duke of Devonshire, whom it was deemed important to conciliate, Mr. Abercrombie, the legal agent of his Grace, was made chief baron of the exchequer in Scotland. But the appointment which occasioned most surprise, was that of Sir James Scarlett to be attorney-general. His acceptance of office under a Tory government caused an immediate rupture between him and his old political friends ; whilst the extreme and gratuitous severity with which he commenced the discharge of his new functions by *ex officio* prosecutions against the diurnal press, exposed him to the general reprobation of all parties. The principal object of his attack was "The Morning Journal," a Tory paper of great respectability, which had animadverted, in terms of unjustifiable severity, upon the Duke of Wellington, for his alleged apostasy on the Catholic question. Sir James Scarlett filed no less than four informations against this newspaper ; by which he subjected the editor to a ruinous fine and a long imprisonment ; and sacrificed, by his official zeal, whatever popularity he had before acquired as an enlightened and liberal advocate.

The attention of the legislature was this year much occupied by the distressed state of the country, and some relief was afforded by a partial reduction of the public expenditure, and the remission of rather more than three millions of the taxes.

The subject of the East India trade was referred to the consideration of a committee of the House of Commons, preparatory to the discussions which

were likely to arise upon it when the proposal for renewing the charter of the East India Company should be submitted to parliament.

Some corrupt practices, alleged to have taken place in the election of the members for East Retford, a borough under the patronage of the Duke of Newcastle, having been brought under the cognizance and censure of the house, several animated discussions took place in reference to a reform in the representation, which ended, however, in the introduction of no practical measure to accomplish that object. Some mitigation was effected in the severity of the criminal laws in relation to the crime of forgery, transportation being substituted in certain cases for the punishment of death. An important change was also made in the administration of justice in the principality of Wales, by the abolition of the office of Welsh judges, and the appointment of English judges to take their place on the Welsh circuits, and by the assimilation of the laws and of the modes of administering justice in the two countries.

The newly constituted kingdom of Greece, which had been committed to the provisional government of Count Capo d'Istrias, was this year offered to the Prince of Saxe-Cobourg. Owing, however, to the unsettled state of the country, the negotiations were terminated by his rejection of the proffered dignity.

Early in the spring of this year, the public mind had been agitated by alarming reports respecting the state of the king's health. The drawing-room announced for St. George's day, the 23d of April, was suddenly postponed; and on the 24th of May a formal communication was made to parliament, announcing the king's inability, on account of a *painful disorder*, to attach the sign manual to public documents, and applying for some legislative mea-

sure, which shortly obtained the sanction of both houses, authorizing the novel plan of affixing the king's signature, when necessary, by mechanical means. His majesty's indisposition, which arose from an ossification of the heart, continued to increase till the 26th of June, when he died suddenly, from the bursting of a blood-vessel in a fit of coughing.

The reign of George IV., including the period of his regency, may be regarded, in reference to its military achievements, as one of the most brilliant in the annals of Great Britain. The long succession of victories obtained by the British forces by sea and land, under native commanders, which marked the closing period of the late protracted and sanguinary war, raised the military reputation of the country to the highest elevation.

To the directing mind of this sovereign, the British metropolis is indebted for some of the most useful and splendid improvements which it has ever, in any one age, received, by the opening of new streets to facilitate the communication between different parts of the city, and by the noble buildings which now form the admired ornaments of some of the principal thoroughfares, especially in the western portion of the town. If the taste and judgment displayed in the design and execution of some of these public works be in some respects fairly open to criticism, there can be no question as to their general effects, which combine grandeur with utility.

The most unpopular measures of this prince were those that arose from the unhappy differences which subsisted between him and his consort, both whilst he was Prince of Wales, and after the assumption of the royal power. The attempt to subject her to the frightful consequences of a bill of pains and



penalties under the charge of adultery, supported only by the testimony of witnesses of low character and doubtful veracity, excited throughout the country a universal feeling of disgust and resentment; the entire proceeding being regarded as a wanton effort of power to crush a persecuted and defenceless woman. During the latter part of his life, George IV. passed his time in great seclusion at Windsor; being little seen, except by the small confidential circle which surrounded him. This conduct was commonly ascribed to a haughty spirit of disdain, worthy only of an Oriental despot, and was, consequently, little adapted to conciliate public respect and affection. It is, however, due in candour to this sovereign, to believe, that the feeling which prompted this seclusion, so unsuited to the king of a free people, arose, in great part at least, from mortified vanity, which led him to conceal from public observation the encroachments of age and infirmity upon a person once famed for the perfection of its symmetry and the graceful elegance of its movements and deportment.

George IV. was deemed, by those who had opportunities of familiar intercourse with him, to possess considerable talents and a highly cultivated mind, which had been improved and polished by a friendly intimacy in early life with many of the public men of his age, the most distinguished by their genius and accomplishments.

#### REMARKABLE EVENTS IN THIS REIGN.

1820. Capt. Parry returns from his first arctic voyage, after reaching the 110th degree of west longitude, in latitude 74°, where he passed one winter.

— Extraordinary solar eclipse, Sept. 7.

1821. A bog burst from Kilmalady, in Ireland, and in an hour covered 100 acres, from 20 to 60 feet deep.

— The mayor of Chester sentenced to six months

imprisonment and a fine of 1000*l.*, for partiality during an election.

1822. An iron steam vessel performed a voyage from London to Paris.

1823. Captain Parry returns from his second voyage to the arctic regions.

1825. Recognition, by the British government, of the independence of the South American republics of Columbia, Mexico, and Buenos Ayres.

1827. Death of the Duke of York, Jan. 5.

— Change of ministry, in consequence of the sudden illness of the Earl of Liverpool.

— Visit of the Queen of Würtemberg to England, June 5 to Oct. 9.

— Death of Mr. Canning, prime minister, Aug. 8.

— Capt. Parry returns from his third expedition to the arctic regions, Sept. 20.

— Hammersmith iron suspension bridge opened, Oct. 6.

— Battle of Navarino, Oct. 20.

1828. Fall of the Brunswick Theatre, Goodman's Fields, Feb. 29.

— Test and Corporation Acts repealed.

— Kensington canal opened, Aug. 12.

— London University opened, Oct. 1.

— St. Katharine's Docks opened, Oct. 25.

1829. Roman Catholics admitted to places of trust and power in Great Britain, April 13.

1830. An act of parliament passed to render it legal to apply the royal initials by a stamp to public documents requiring the sign manual, May 26.

## WILLIAM IV.

PRINCE WILLIAM HENRY, Duke of Clarence, the eldest surviving brother of George IV., was proclaimed king on Monday, the 28th of June, 1830, by the title of William the Fourth. The new sovereign, by appearing more frequently and openly in public, and evincing a disposition to enter with cordiality into the feelings and wishes of his subjects, acquired, *in a short period*, an unusual degree of popularity.

Doubts were at first entertained in the political circles, as to the persons whom he would call to his councils. The public mind was, however, soon set at rest upon this subject, by his declared determination to continue the administration which had last enjoyed his brother's confidence. It was nevertheless apparent, from the language of Lord Grey in the House of Lords; and of Mr. Brougham in the House of Commons, and from the force of their opposition in the earliest proceedings in parliament in the new reign, that a change of administration, at no very distant period, was an event by no means improbable.

The change in the councils of England was accelerated by the political convulsions of a neighbouring country. France had continued in a very unsettled state ever since the restoration of the Bourbons to its throne by the allied armies, and the reigning monarch, Charles X., had neither the abilities nor the inclination to win the affections of his subjects. Finding himself unable to rule by constitutional means, he resolved to establish absolute despotism, and selected Prince Polignac to be his prime minister, believing him the fittest agent for executing his arbitrary designs. Ordinances were secretly prepared for dissolving the Chamber of Deputies, restricting the right of election, and imposing a rigid censorship on the press, and they were officially published on the morning of the 26th of July, 1830. It was late before the intelligence was generally circulated throughout Paris; the ministers passed the day tranquilly at their hotels, receiving the visits of their friends as usual, and felicitating themselves on the delusive quiet which prevailed. More activity was *displayed by their opponents; expresses were sent to all the deputies within a day's journey of*

Paris, and the representatives who had reached the city, held a private meeting to concert measures of resistance. The managers of the principal public journals met and issued a spirited manifesto against the ordinance restricting the liberty of the press, which forty-four of them declared that they had determined not to obey. There was some rioting in the evening; the hotels of some of the ministers were attacked, but did not suffer much injury.

The dismissal of the printers employed on many of the daily papers, and the closing of several large manufacturing establishments in the suburbs of Paris, filled the streets of the French metropolis on the morning of Tuesday, July 27th, with a number of unemployed workmen, whose anger and courage rendered them formidable elements of insurrectionary force. Two leading journals were continued by their proprietors in defiance of the royal proclamation: a police force was sent to seize the presses and papers; the printers locked their doors, and refused admission to the officers. Much time was lost, for all the mechanics in the neighbourhood refused to aid in picking the locks, and the police were obliged to send for the unfortunate wretch employed in riveting the chains on the galley-slaves. During the interval, the printers continued to publish the Manifesto in presence of the armed force; flinging the copies to the people out of the windows. Some needless outrages were perpetrated when an entrance was effected; the presses were broken, the type scattered, and the machinery rendered unserviceable. This ominous event was regarded by the infatuated king and his ministers as a triumph. Charles X. so little anticipated an *approaching insurrection*, that he went on a *hunting match* to Rambouillet, accompanied by the

Dauphin. It was not until the morning of Tuesday that marshal Marmont received his commission as military governor of the capital, and it was four in the evening, before orders were sent to the barracks, which contained a garrison of only twelve thousand men, to put the troops under arms.

In the meantime, the people disarmed the guard, and burned the guard-house in the square of the Royal Exchange. A body of military was then sent to reinforce the *gendarmerie*; the soldiers were received with seditious cries, which the royal cavalry brutally avenged by riding into the crowd, trampling down all they met, and cutting them with their sabres. The people retaliated with stones, tiles, and other missiles, by which several of the military were severely injured. The Swiss guards were remarkably sanguinary in their attacks on the multitude; an English gentleman and his two servants were shot down by them, and a woman was killed, whose body was carried through the streets to stimulate the public vengeance. On the other hand, the troops of the line evinced from the beginning a great reluctance to act against their countrymen; a detachment of the fifth regiment entered into a compact, not to fire, though ordered to do so. The troops, however, were so far successful that the multitude was dispersed before night-fall; Marmont wrote a letter congratulating the king on the restoration of tranquillity, and received in reply, orders to declare Paris in a state of siege. When night closed in, the citizens destroyed all the public lamps, and thus secured the protection of darkness in making their preparations for the struggle of the ensuing day.

When the morning of Wednesday dawned, Marmont was astounded to see the tri-coloured flag waving from the towers of the cathedral, and to

learn that barricades had been erected in the principal streets; that the people had procured arms from the gunsmiths' shops, the theatres, and the guard-houses of the *gens d'armes*. Alarmed by these demonstrations, he wrote to the king, urging the necessity of a pacification; but having waited until noon without receiving any answer, he prepared to act on his previous orders. With inexplicable folly he divided his troops into four columns, which he directed to make circuits through the streets; but at such distances from each other, that it was impossible for them to act in co-operation with each other, and at the same time he left, almost unguarded, the Louvre, the Tuileries, and the Champs Elysées. One column performed its circuitous march without doing or receiving any injury. Far different was the fate of the others. They had to force their way over barricades obstinately defended, suffering at the same time very severely from the flanking fire of musketry which opened upon them from the side-streets, lanes, and alleys. No sooner had they effected a passage than the barricades were closed again behind them, so that while their advance was difficult, their retreat was impossible. Several of the regiments of the line refused to take up the positions assigned them; these were of course occupied by the people, and the royal guards, thus exposed where they had been promised protection, suffered the most severe losses. When the sun set, the troops had been beaten on every side, and they returned to their barracks wearied and disappointed. Nor was this all: no provision had been made for the refreshment of the soldiers, after such severe labour under a burning sun; while every family in Paris vied in supplying the insurgents with all they needed.

No situation could have been more unfortunate

than that of Marshal Marmont: he disapproved of the ministerial ordinances; he despaired of success; but he felt that it was his duty as a soldier to obey. He sent a dispatch to the king by his aide-de-camp, earnestly entreating that he should be empowered to propose terms to the insurgents, and thus put a stop to the effusion of blood; but received in reply, the unexpected command "to persevere; to assemble his forces on the *Place de Carrousel* and the *Place de Louis XV.*, and to act in masses." None of the royal family appeared to thank the soldiers for their services and stimulate them to new exertions.

The morning of the third day found the citizens flushed with the pride of recent success, and strengthened by the accession of numerous recruits, among whom were the students of the Polytechnic school. The Louvre was now fiercely attacked; but in the midst of the affray, Marmont received intelligence that the ministers had resigned, and he therefore sent as many of the magistrates as he could assemble to announce to the people a suspension of arms. This step was taken too late; about noon, two regiments of the line in the *Place Vendôme* unfixed their bayonets and went over to the people in a body. A battalion of the guards was withdrawn from the Louvre to occupy the important position thus deserted. The weakened garrison was no longer able to withstand the fierce onset of the assailants, and the Louvre was carried by storm. A severe fire was instantly opened from the windows of the captured building on the cavalry and infantry in the *Carrousel* and gardens of the Tuileries; their lines reeled, and the populace, seeing them waver, charged with resistless impetuosity, and drove them to a precipitate flight. Marmont and his staff escaped with much difficulty; the detachments in the adjacent streets were either captured

or destroyed. Before three o'clock, Paris was tranquil, and the victory of the people complete.

In the evening of the day, the national representatives assembled and established a provisional government. Proposals for an accommodation were made by the court, but the envoys were summarily dismissed. Thenceforward Charles X. was virtually deposed; his troops refused to act, his servants deserted him, and he was dismissed to a contemptuous exile by the national representatives. After a brief delay, the legislative chambers were convoked, the deposition of Charles formally pronounced, and the duke of Orleans elected to reign under the title of Louis Philippe I. king of the French. Polignac and his associates were arrested, brought to trial, and sentenced to perpetual imprisonment. The new order of things in France was recognized by every European court except that of Russia: the Scythian autocrat endeavoured to raise a war for the restoration of the deposed monarch, but meeting with very little encouragement from his allies, he ungraciously renewed the credentials of his ambassador at Paris.

The excitement of the French revolution was felt most forcibly in Belgium; the compulsory union of that country to Holland, at the congress of Vienna, was an arrangement which could not be permanent. The Dutch and Flemings differed in language, in habits, and in religion; their commercial interests were opposed; their national antipathies ancient and inveterate. Under such circumstances it would have required extraordinary prudence, discretion, and forbearance on the part of the king of the Netherlands and his ministers to secure unity. But William, the reigning monarch, though possessed of many good qualities, possessed a more than ordinary portion of the obstinacy characteristic of the



Dutch nation ; and his prime minister, Von Maanen, was more arbitrary than Polignac himself. In consequence of some harsh proceedings of Von Maanen, a formidable riot broke out in Brussels on the night of the 25th of August : the Dutch authorities and troops displayed extraordinary incapacity, indecision, and confusion of intellect. The respectable inhabitants, in order to save the city from pillage, formed a burgher guard, and obtained arms from the arsenal ; but no sooner had they suppressed the riot, than they commenced a revolution, by removing the royal standard, and displaying the ancient colours of Brabant from the *Hôtel de Ville*. After some very injudicious delay, the prince of Orange and his brother were sent to negotiate with the insurgents ; but before their arrival the revolutionary party had obtained the ascendancy in Brussels ; and the prince of Orange returned to his father, after having incurred the displeasure of both parties by his fruitless efforts to mediate between them.

Negotiations having failed, recourse was had to arms. Prince Frederic, with an army of Dutch troops, advanced to recover Brussels, but was so ill-advised as to issue a proclamation, nominally of amnesty, but containing such sweeping exceptions, that it was virtually an edict of proscription. For more than three days the possession of Brussels was fiercely contested, with equal incapacity on both sides, but with somewhat more bravery on the part of the insurgents. On the fourth day the Dutch were defeated and forced to retreat, and this victory was followed by the insurgents obtaining possession of every town and garrison in the kingdom, except Venloo, Maastricht, and Antwerp. The subsequent bombardment of Antwerp, equally cruel and useless, severed the Belgians for ever from the house of *Nassau* ; a French army besieged the Dutch gar-

rison in the citadel of Antwerp ; and the Dutch, after a brave resistance, which however could only be regarded as a wanton waste of human life, finally evacuated the country. The crown of the new kingdom of Belgium was conferred upon Prince Leopold of Saxe-Coburg. Soon after his accession he greatly strengthened his position by entering into a matrimonial alliance with the sovereign of the French, whose daughter he married.

In Germany there were several insurrectionary movements, resulting from the excitement of the French revolution. The young Duke of Brunswick, whose capricious tyranny seems to have resulted from an unsound mind, was driven out by his subjects, and the sovereignty transferred to his brother William. The King of Saxony was also compelled to resign in favour of his nephew, and the Elector of Hesse was forced to grant his subjects a constitutional charter. Some revolutionary movements occurred also in Switzerland ; but they were promptly suppressed by the concession of the just and necessary reforms demanded by the people.

England was scarcely less agitated than the continent ; the agricultural labourers, under the pressure of severe distress, began to destroy the farm buildings and produce, by incendiary fires ; a clamour for the repeal of the union was raised in Ireland ; and the manufacturing districts loudly expressed their discontent at the inadequacy of their representation in parliament. Under these circumstances, great anxiety was evinced at the assembling of the new parliament, convoked as usual on the accession of a new sovereign. Earl Grey in one house, and Mr. Brougham in the other, strenuously advocated the policy of reform and popular concession, but the Duke of Wellington declared *that he regarded the existing system of representa-*

tion as perfect, and that he would not allow it to be changed so long as he remained at the head of the government. This decisive declaration spread universal dissatisfaction, which a trifling accident soon raised to a perilous height. The king, according to custom, was invited to dine with the lord mayor and the citizens of London on the civic festival of the 9th of November: the lord mayor elect secretly communicated to the duke of Wellington that the mob would probably hoot his Grace, and therefore advised him to provide an escort to protect him from insult. On the 8th of November it was announced that his majesty had resolved to decline the civic invitation. It was believed that some dangerous plot had been discovered, and universal panic prevailed. When matters were explained, the ministers were overwhelmed with ridicule and indignation, for having shaken the security and confidence of the country, by yielding to frivolous and idle surmises.

The House of Commons shared the general feeling: when the ministers made their proposals for the arrangement of the civil list, a motion was made for referring the subject to a select committee, which was virtually a declaration of want of confidence in the cabinet. The motion was carried by a majority of twenty-nine: on the following day the ministers resigned, and Earl Grey received his majesty's commands to form a new administration.

Earl Grey's ministry was composed of the leaders of the Whig opposition and the chief persons who had held office under Mr. Canning. The principles on which it was founded were stated by the premier to be—economy in the public expenditure, non-intervention in the affairs of foreign states, and a reform *of the representation of the people in the lower house of parliament*. This declaration gave general satis-

faction, and the two houses adjourned to give the ministers time for maturing their plans. On the 1st of March, 1831, Lord John Russell developed the ministerial plan of reform in the House of Commons, and it was found to include a greater amount of change than had been anticipated either by friends or enemies. All boroughs not containing two thousand inhabitants were totally disfranchised; those which had less than four thousand were restricted to returning one member, and the rights of representation of which these were deprived, were given to the large manufacturing towns, four districts of the metropolis, and to divisions of the larger counties. Similar changes were proposed in the representation of England and Ireland.

A measure which involved so vast a change, necessarily gave rise to protracted discussions. The debate on its introduction lasted seven nights: the second reading of the bill was only carried by a majority of one. Ministers were subsequently defeated on two divisions, and were therefore compelled either to resign or dissolve the parliament. The king showed his resolution to support his cabinet by dissolving the parliament in person, and thus an appeal was made to the people on the most important constitutional question which had been discussed since the accession of the house of Hanover.

The event of the elections more than answered the expectations of the friends of reform; about two-thirds of the representatives chosen were pledged by their constituents to support the plans of the minister. The progress of the Reform Bill through the House of Commons, though slow, was certain, and on the 22d of September it was sent up to the Lords. In the upper house its fate was very different; it was rejected on the second reading by a majority of forty-one. This decision pro-

duced a perilous excitement throughout the country: fortunately, the promptitude with which the House of Commons, on the motion of lord Ebrington, pledged itself to the support of ministers and their measures, calmed the agitation of the metropolis, but serious riots took place at Nottingham and Derby, and several houses in Bristol were destroyed by an infuriated mob.

In the midst of these commotions the nation was visited by a pestilential disease called the Asiatic cholera, which proved very destructive, though its ravages were not so great here as in some parts of the continent.

The peasantry of Ireland, unable to endure the misery and privations to which they were subjected, had recourse to agrarian insurrections, which could scarcely be controlled by the ordinary course of the law. Popular tumults of a dangerous nature took place both in France and Italy, and the revolution of Belgium was, as has been already mentioned, completed by the final expulsion of the Dutch, which was chiefly effected by the aid of a French auxiliary force.

These circumstances induced the ministry to assemble parliament a third time within this memorable year. The Reform Bill was again introduced, and after the second reading had been carried by a decisive majority, the houses adjourned to the commencement of the year 1832. When they re-assembled, the bill was carried steadily through all its stages in the Commons, and sent up to the Lords. Several of its former opponents in the upper house had now resolved to vote for the second reading, with the hope that some of the details might be greatly modified in committee, and by their aid the *bill passed* this important stage by a majority of *nine*. An attempt was then made to take the

management of the bill out of the hands of the ministers, which the Lords sanctioned by a majority of thirty-five. Earl Grey and his colleagues, despairing under these circumstances of being able to carry their measures in all their efficiency, immediately resigned, and the Duke of Wellington received the king's commands to form a new administration. But his Grace was unable to overcome the difficulties of his situation: the Commons voted a hostile address by a large majority; the great bulk of the nation evinced a fixed determination to support the measures of the late ministry; and the duke was forced to resign his commission, and advise the king to recall his former advisers. Earl Grey returned to power, having secured the success of the Reform Bill by a compromise with its opponents. It was agreed that ministers should not create peers, but that the leaders of the opposition should secede from the house until the Reform Bill became the law of the land. Under these circumstances, the measure was passed without any impediment through its remaining stages, and on the 7th of June it received the royal assent. The bills for reforming the representation of Scotland and Ireland were carried with equal facility.

France long continued to be agitated by the different parties which were dissatisfied with the late revolution, and the general excitement was greatly strengthened by the sympathy of the great body of the community in the cause of the Poles, who had taken up arms against the grinding despotism of Russia. Louis Philippe was zealously supported by the middle classes of France, but he was exposed to the incessant machinations of the Carlists and the republicans, who were equally hostile to the continuance of a government so adverse to their favourite schemes. A republican riot took

place in Paris, and a Carlist insurrection in La Vendée : both were suppressed ; and the capture of the duchess de Berri, who excited the latter, put an end to the hopes of the partisans of the expelled dynasty.

Don Pedro had resigned the crown of Portugal in favour of his daughter, when he was elected emperor of Brazil, but his arrangements were frustrated by his brother Don Miguel, who usurped the throne. Having been expelled by the Brazilians, Pedro resolved to recover Portugal for his daughter, with the aid of a military force composed of French and English adventurers. A desultory war ensued, and Pedro was held besieged in Oporto until Don Miguel's fleet was captured by admiral Napier with a very inferior force ; after which, Lisbon was captured by the constitutionalists, and the usurper driven into exile. Pedro did not long survive his triumph ; but his daughter, Donna Maria da Gloria, remains in possession of the crown of Portugal.

Disturbances in the papal states, and the entrance of the Austrians into that territory, gave the French a pretence for seizing the citadel of Ancona. The pope was much displeased by their interference, but his remonstrances were disregarded, and he covered himself with shame by issuing a bull, excommunicating all the liberals in his dominions. He soon discovered that papal fulminations, once so formidable, were now supremely ridiculous. After some tedious negotiations the French evacuated Ancona, leaving his holiness to be protected by a body of mercenary Swiss ; but the payment of these troops pressed very heavily on the exhausted resources of the Vatican.

The progress of liberal opinions in Germany *alarmed* the rulers of that country, and despotic *measures* were adopted by the Diet at Frankfort to

prevent their further diffusion. Poland having been again subjected to the sway of Russia, continued subject to tyrannical cruelties, which it is impossible to describe in adequate terms. In the existing state of the continent, however, it would have been difficult for England or France to interfere in behalf of Poland, without precipitating a war of opinion, the consequences of which none could foresee. The influence of Russia had been displayed in a still more alarming manner in the south-east of Europe. Mohammed Ali, the pacha of Egypt, threw off his allegiance to the Sultan, and sent his adopted son, Ibrahim Pacha, to invade Syria. As the Egyptian ruler had introduced many European improvements into his army and navy, and disciplined his soldiers according to the advice of the European officers he had invited to his court, he easily overcame the Turks, bigoted to their old institutions and utterly averse to discipline. There was reason to fear that Ibrahim would have continued his victorious march to Constantinople, and subverted the ancient monarchy of Turkey. At this crisis the Russians interfered; a powerful army and navy were sent to the assistance of the Sultan, which speedily put a stop to the progress of the Egyptians. By accepting this treacherous aid, the sovereign of the Ottoman empire was relieved from his temporary difficulties; but he rendered himself for the future little better than a vassal of Russia.

Considerable alarm was felt in the West Indies and the Mauritius from apprehended insurrections of the slaves, but the slave-owners refused to take the only certain course of safety, the concession to the negroes of the rights of humanity and the protection of law.

Such was the state of foreign affairs when the *first reformed parliament* assembled. Its earliest



attention was directed to the condition of Ireland, and a coercion bill was introduced for repressing the agrarian disturbances in that unhappy country. It was strenuously opposed in the House of Commons, and would not have passed, but for the solemn assurances of the ministry, that the grievances of Ireland would be redressed so soon as the public tranquillity was restored. In conformity with this promise, a measure was introduced for amending the laws relating to the established church of Ireland, which stands in the unpleasant predicament of being the church of a minority. Ten bishoprics were suppressed, and the revenues of the rest diminished: the savings thus effected were applied to defray the church-rates; an impost peculiarly unpopular, as it had been chiefly levied on Roman Catholics. During the discussion of this measure an important question, which ultimately led to a schism in the cabinet, arose respecting the surplus revenues of the Irish church: it was proposed, that after provision had been made for all necessary ecclesiastical purposes, the surplus should be applied to some objects of general utility, such as national education. This clause was peculiarly obnoxious to the Lords, and for the time was abandoned by the ministry.

Three great questions next engaged the attention of parliament; the renewal of the charters of the Bank of England and the East India Company, and the condition of the slaves in the West Indies. A most important change was effected in the affairs of the East India Company: while that body was secured in the political rights which it had acquired over its vast empire in Hindoostan, it was deprived of its exclusive commercial privileges, and the trade *with India and China was thrown open to the general body of English merchants.* Slavery was

totally abolished in the West Indies, and a compensation of twenty millions was granted to the proprietors of slaves.

Scarcely had these important measures been sanctioned, when the schism in the cabinet on the nature of the measures necessary to redress the grievances of Ireland led to a secession of a large section, who believed it above all things necessary to maintain the integrity of church property. A dispute respecting the renewal of the Irish Coercion Bill led to further changes : Earl Grey resigned, and was succeeded by Lord Melbourne as premier. But during these divisions and dissensions an important measure for amending the laws relating to the relief of the poor was carried through both houses, being for the most part supported by the leaders of the different political parties. It however gave great offence to the labouring classes throughout the country, and tended to diminish the confidence which had been hitherto reposed in the ministry.

It must be borne in mind that the reform of the house of commons made a very considerable change in the state and division of political parties. The manufacturing and commercial interests, having acquired a great accession of strength in the representation, began to aim at the removal of the laws restricting the importation of food, which had been imposed for the exclusive benefit of the landed interest ; and a small but growing party in the house commenced an agitation for the repeal of the corn laws, both within and without the doors of parliament. An important subject was thus started which could not be debated on any of the principles which had previously regulated the conduct of parties in parliament ; for Tory manufacturers were eager to remove *the corn-laws*, in order to open or preserve trade

with those nations which have nothing but corn or other provisions to give as payment in exchange for goods ; while Whig landlords were not less anxious to maintain these laws, believing that if they were repealed, they would be compelled to lower their rents. Within the houses of parliament there were at least four marked divisions of politicians : the popular party included at least two ; the representatives of the old Whig families, who advocated what are called liberal principles, but wished to see them carried only to a limited extent, and the Radicals, who were anxious to see these principles developed in their full strength. The Tories on the other hand were divided into the Ultras, who desired to bring the government back as much as possible from the democratic tendencies which it had received by the passing of the Reform Bill, and to prevent any further concessions to popular opinion ; and the Moderates, as they began to call themselves, the Conservatives, who admitted certain measures of reform to be necessary, but insisted that they and not the people were to judge of their propriety and extent. There were many subdivisions in both, but particularly in the popular party, and on many occasions there were symptoms that the principles of cohesion, which had formerly held parties together, were relaxed, if not altogether destroyed.

The Melbourne administration was assailed with great virulence by the conservatives on one side, and the extreme section of the reformers on the other ; it was soon whispered that the king had withdrawn his confidence from the cabinet, and that he was particularly indignant at some very strange exhibitions of oratory which the Chancellor, Lord Brougham, had made during a tour in Scotland. *The death of Earl Spencer obliging Lord Althorp to vacate his office of chancellor of the exchequer,*

the king seized the opportunity of dismissing his ministers. Sir Robert Peel was appointed the new premier, but as he was absent on the continent, the Duke of Wellington undertook the management of public affairs until his return.

After Sir Robert Peel had come home to assume the reins of government, parliament was dissolved, and a new election brought the strength of parties to a very severe test. In England the supporters of Sir Robert Peel had a small majority; but in Ireland, the massacre of some of the peasantry in an unfortunate tithe affray at Rathcormack so exasperated the Catholic population, that the ministerial candidates were almost every where unsuccessful. When parliament assembled, the ministers were beaten at the very outset in the choice of a speaker, by a majority of ten. Sir Robert Peel however clung to his post in spite of several defeats, until Lord John Russell carried, by a majority of twenty-three, his motion for appropriating the surplus revenues of the Irish church to purposes of general utility. Sir Robert Peel and his colleagues then resigned, and the Melbourne ministry was restored, with the remarkable exception of Lord Brougham, whose place as chancellor was supplied by Lord Cottenham.

The second Melbourne administration encountered the pertinacious opposition of the House of Lords, especially in all matters connected with the government of Ireland. With some difficulty a bill was passed for reforming the corporations of England; but its efficacy was much impaired by several amendments introduced during its passage through the House of Lords, which the ministers deemed it wiser to accept, than to risk the loss of the measure. A law was also passed for regulating the marriages of dissenters; but the ministerial measures for the *settlement* of the Irish church questions were

again rejected. A valuable system of registration of births, deaths, and marriages, was however established, and England ceased to be an exception to civilized nations in its disregard of statistical science.

While these events engaged the attention of the old world, the new was occupied in matters equally important, and intimately affecting the commerce of Europe. The United States were divided upon a new tariff, and the state of South Carolina in a particular manner displayed hostility to the measure, apprehensive of its affecting her prosperity. The president, Jackson, appealed to the union for means of supporting the laws of the whole body. An endeavour was soon made to modify the law, and a sort of compromise took place. The President's next step was to withdraw the public deposit from the United States' Bank and to charter a number of smaller banks, to which these deposits were transferred. A great derangement of the monetary system ensued; the new banks, which were established on unsound principles, failed one after another, and involved many of the older banks in their ruin. Several of the States became unable to pay the public debts which they had contracted with European creditors, and many individual merchants were unable to meet their engagements. The financial crisis was severe, and was protracted to a very unusual length. Nor indeed can its consequences be entirely removed, until the Americans are permitted to pay their English creditors with raw produce, which they are not only willing but anxious to do, and which is the only payment that they have it in their power to offer.

A civil war in Spain now engaged a large share of public attention. A little before the death of Ferdinand VII. in 1833, the Salic law, which *had been introduced by the Bourbons, was set aside*

in favour of that monarch's daughter, who was proclaimed queen after his decease. Don Carlos and his associates protested against this arrangement, and after some time took advantage of the unpopularity of the queen-regent to kindle the flames of civil war. The regent obtained the service of a British auxiliary legion, and after a long struggle succeeded in expelling Don Carlos, and establishing her daughter's title. To prevent the necessity of again reverting to this topic, it may be added, that the queen-regent herself was subsequently compelled to retire from Spain, and that the country continues in a very distracted condition, with no present prospect of being speedily restored to a state of order and settled government.

During the year 1836 the nation was at the height of its trading prosperity; but towards the end of summer symptoms were perceived of dangerous re-action both in England and America. Since that period the decline of the manufacturing districts has been rapid and continuous, whilst a succession of bad harvests has subjected the labouring classes to the greatest privations. The distress of the Irish peasantry was greatly alleviated by the introduction of a system of legal relief for the poor, which encountered but little opposition. The reform of the Irish corporations, which was in some degree connected with the poor-laws, could not be rendered acceptable to the House of Lords, and was delayed for some years, to the great inconvenience and injury of the public.

The legislative proceedings of 1837 were arrested by the demise of the crown, and consequent dissolution of parliament. William IV. had attained an advanced age, and he died of natural decay on the morning of the 20th of June, sincerely regretted by every class of his subjects. His reign, of nearly

seven years, was distinguished by many signal triumphs of science and humanity, more truly glorious than victories or conquests. An important change was effected in the constitution, without violence or spoliation; the system of railways, by which the country is now intersected in every direction, was brought into operation; slavery in the West Indies was abolished; and a commencement made in the removal of the pernicious monopolies by which the trade and industry of the country have been fettered.

#### REMARKABLE EVENTS IN THIS REIGN.

1830. July 26. Insurrection in Paris, dethronement of Charles X.

— Aug. 25. Revolution in Belgium.

— Sept. 15. Death of Mr. Huskisson by a steam-carriage at the opening of the Liverpool and Manchester railway.

— Nov. 22. Formation of Earl Grey's ministry.

— — 29. Insurrection in Poland against the Russians.

1831. March 1. Introduction of the Reform Bill.

— Aug. 1. Opening of the New London Bridge.

— Oct. 7. Reform Bill rejected by the Lords.

— — 10. Hereditary peerages abolished in France.

— Nov. 4. First appearance of spasmodic cholera in Sunderland.

1832. April 9. Resignation of Earl Grey in consequence of the danger to which the Reform Bill was exposed in the House of Lords.

— June 3. Republican riots in Paris at the funeral of General Lamarque.

— Sept. 21. Death of Sir Walter Scott.

— Nov. 7. Arrest of the Duchess de Berri in Nantes.

1833. Jan. 29. Meeting of the first reformed parliament.

— July 29. Death of William Wilberforce, the eminent philanthropist.

1834. April 9. Dangerous riots in France, particularly at Lyons.

— July 17. Formation of the Melbourne cabinet.

— Oct. 16. The houses of parliament destroyed by fire.

— Nov. 15. The Melbourne ministry suddenly dissolved; Sir Robert Peel appointed premier.

1835. Feb. 9. Mr. Abercromby chosen speaker of the House of Commons.

— April 18. Melbourne ministry restored.

— May 12. Formation of the German Commercial League.

— July 28. Attempted assassination of Louis Philippe by Fieschi's infernal machine.

1836. Feb. 29. Cracow occupied by the Austrians and Russians.

— Sept. 15. The tax on newspapers reduced.

1837. March 23. Extensive reforms introduced into the criminal code.

— June 9. First announcement of the king's illness.

— — 20. Death of William IV.

---

## VICTORIA.



GEORGE and WILLIAM IV. having died without heirs, the succession to the crown of Britain devolved upon Victoria, the only daughter of Edward, late Duke of Kent, while the kingdom of Hanover, in which the Salic law prevails, fell to the Duke of Cumberland. All parties vied with each other in testifying their affectionate allegiance to a youthful sovereign, called at the early age of eighteen to preside over the destinies of a mighty empire. The formal business of parliament was completed with all possible dispatch, and at the end of the session parliament was dissolved. Little or no change was made in the relative strength of parties by the general election; but the Melbourne administration suffered much by failing to procure a working majority, and its opponents had reasonable expectations of turning the balance against them by gaining single elections, whenever vacancies should occur from death or any other cause. The queen's popularity was proved by the affection with which she was received on all public occasions.



Her procession to the guildhall, when, according to custom, she went to dine with the citizens on Lord Mayor's day, was one of the most pleasing pageants exhibited in England. The ceremonial of the coronation in the following year was still more magnificent, and was rendered peculiarly delightful by the perfect order and good feeling displayed by the largest multitude that ever assembled. The rejoicings on the occasion were undisturbed by a single accident.

No change was made in the cabinet : when parliament assembled, it appeared that ministers retained their majority in the House of Commons, and that the opposition in the House of Lords had greatly abated its hostility. Measures were adopted with great unanimity, for suppressing the revolt in Canada, which had been raised on very insufficient grounds, and conducted with the greatest imprudence. After a brief contest, most of the leaders abandoned their deluded followers, and sought shelter in the United States. The Earl of Durham was appointed chief commissioner for arranging the differences between her majesty's government and her discontented subjects : he met with many unexpected impediments ; but he succeeded in laying the foundations for an equitable adjustment of the several matters in dispute, and the tranquillity of the province was finally restored.

From the first meeting of the parliament which assembled after the accession of queen Victoria, it was evident that the forces of the ministers and the opposition were so nearly balanced, that the former would find it very difficult to carry through any great measure, without submitting to such alterations and amendments as must greatly impair its *integrity*. The strife of parties was greatly embittered by the near approach to equality in the

forces on each side, and at the same time the progress of legislation was greatly impeded. This was particularly the case in all questions relating to Ireland, for in the discussion of them, religious rancour was superadded to political bitterness; it was not unreasonably dreaded that any addition to the strength of the popular party in that country, would have an injurious effect on the stability of the Protestant Established Church. Great resistance, without and within the doors of parliament, was made to the grant for the education of the Romish clergy at the college of Maynooth, and also to the board for the instruction of the young throughout Ireland, without any reference to their religious creed; the grants for both were indeed carried by large majorities, but the discussions arising out of them excited much angry feeling both in England and Ireland. The evil was greatly increased by the long delay of the measure for reforming the Irish corporations, after the corruptness of their administration had been established by a commission of inquiry. The bill for throwing open these corporations to the great mass of the people frequently passed the Commons, but was as often rejected by the Lords. At length the ministers consented to a compromise, by which the efficiency of the measure was greatly impaired; and this signal proof of weakness disgusted many who had been their firmest supporters, without conciliating any one of their opponents.

As time passed on, it became obvious that the strength of the ministers in parliament was gradually diminishing, and that their opponents, by successive gains at single elections, were gradually acquiring a force sufficient to turn the scale. The unpopularity of the change in the poor-laws, the growing depression of trade, and the slowness with which ministers

carried out measures of which they confessed the necessity, alienated from them much of the confidence which they had previously possessed, and the continued agitation of the repeal question in Ireland created an anxiety and alarm which led many, who had hitherto supported the policy of the reformers, to wish for a change of counsels. At length the ministers were left in a minority on a bill for changing the constitution of the island of Jamaica, and they immediately resigned. Sir Robert Peel was then summoned to form a ministry; but the queen refused to submit to the terms on which he insisted, and the Melbourne cabinet was restored. But in this struggle the strength of that cabinet had suffered very severely; its popularity was, however, partially restored by the introduction of a measure for establishing a uniform rate of penny postage, which has since been carried into beneficial operation.

The failure of Sir Robert Peel to form an administration greatly exasperated his partisans, and revived the violence of political animosities. In various public meetings the public and private character of the ministers was fiercely assailed, and even the queen herself was not spared. A check was given to the progress of calumny by her majesty's marriage to her cousin, prince Albert of Saxe-Coburg, which took place February 7, 1840. It has pleased Providence to bless this union with offspring, and the dangers of a disputed succession to the crown of England appear to be averted by the births of a princess royal and a prince of Wales.

It was a great blessing to the world, that the commotions arising out of the change of dynasty in France did not involve Europe in a general war, but it was a blessing mainly owing to the prudence *and firmness* with which the foreign affairs of England were conducted. A large party in France,

equally jealous of the commercial prosperity and political influence of England, clamoured loudly for war, and had sufficient strength to excite the lively apprehensions of the lovers of peace in both countries. The prudence of Louis Philippe had considerable influence in checking these lovers of mischief, but his efforts would probably have failed but for the firmness and forbearance which the English cabinet manifested during the many angry discussions raised by men who were anxious to find an occasion for a national quarrel. The difficulty was greatly increased by the weakness and instability of every cabinet which has been formed in France since the accession of Louis Philippe: the French politicians are divided into several small sections, unable to stand by themselves, and unwilling to enter into an alliance with others; hence a minister is never able to rely on the strength of the majority by which he had been raised to power; an event the most trifling will suffice to break the combination of parties by which that majority was formed, and to produce a different union, which will transfer the power to his adversaries. Within the last ten years there have been no less than fifteen different administrations in France, and in each, men have been found, who for years were opposed to each other on every question of policy, internal and external, and to the system of government which they pretended unanimously to follow. Hence, no cabinet formed in France has succeeded either in gaining the confidence of the nation, or the respect of foreign powers.

Although peace has been preserved in Europe during the present reign, England has been involved in two Asiatic wars, which have not yet been brought to a conclusion. The most important of these wars *is that waged against the ancient empire of China.*

in consequence of commercial disputes arising from the seizure of a large quantity of opium belonging to English merchants. Though the importation of this drug into China was prohibited by several imperial edicts, yet the ruling powers connived at its introduction, and consequently the unexpected seizure of the cargoes was wholly unjustifiable. No satisfaction could be obtained from the Chinese authorities, who have always affected a contempt for foreigners: it was therefore deemed necessary to have recourse to arms, not merely for the purpose of redressing the wrongs inflicted on the opium merchants, but also to put an end to the systematic insolence with which the English have been treated by the Chinese from the very commencement of their commercial intercourse. An armament was prepared in India, and sent into the Chinese seas: its success has been unvarying both by land and sea; but its operations were often injuriously suspended for the purpose of endeavouring to reconcile the dispute by diplomacy; an attempt rendered hopeless by the craft and perfidy of the Chinese. Negotiations have been at length laid aside, and several important places on the sea-coast of China have been captured by the invaders with little loss. It is very probable, that before this work is printed the Chinese emperor will have accepted the offers made by the English government, and the war be thus brought to a triumphant issue.

A few words of explanation are necessary to understand the cause and nature of the Afghan war. Afghanistan is a country west of the river Indus, which divides it from the Punjab or kingdom of Lahore. The Punjab, or "country of five rivers," derives its name from the five great branches of *the Indus* by which it is watered; it is inhabited by a fine race of people called the Sikhs, and is

divided by the Sutlej from the British dominions. India has been repeatedly invaded by the Afghans, who established more than one kingdom in its northern provinces, and planted several colonies known by the names of Rohillas or Patans. About thirty years ago, the Afghans, displeased with the conduct of their monarch, Shah Soojah, expelled him from his throne, and formed themselves into a rude kind of aristocratic republic, under the government of the chieftains of their several tribes, the most powerful of whom were Dost Mohammed Khan and his brothers. Shah Soojah, after many adventures, sought shelter in the British dominions, where he lived on a pension allowed him by the government. In this state matters remained for several years. Shah Soojah made some fruitless attempts to regain his dominions, and a desultory war was maintained between the Afghans and the Sikhs, generally to the disadvantage of the former.

The just suspicions entertained of the ambitious designs of Russia were not confined to the intrigues of that power in Turkey; it was known that Russian agents had obtained a preponderating power in the councils of Persia, and that efforts were made to win over the Afghans to the policy of the court of St. Petersburg. Affairs were brought to a crisis by the advance of a Persian army accompanied by Russian officers, against Herat, a principality on the common frontiers of Persia and Afghanistan, to which, though it enjoyed independence, both powers laid claim. Application was made to Dost Mohammed Khan to support the policy of England; but his answers appearing unsatisfactory, it was resolved that Shah Soojah should be restored to his throne.

Armies from the presidencies of Bengal and Bombay entered Afghanistan, encountering very severe difficulties in the mountainous passes and rugged

defiles by which the country is protected. On the 23d of June, 1840, the fortress of Ghuzni, one of the strongest in Asia, which the natives believed impregnable, was stormed by the British troops, and taken with little loss. Such was the effect of this success, that Dost Mohammed was abandoned by most of his followers, and subsequently compelled to yield himself a prisoner; Cabul opened its gates to the conqueror, and Shah Soojah was restored to the throne.

The Afghans soon became dissatisfied with their restored monarch, and weary of the ascendancy of the English, whom they regarded as infidels. A general conspiracy of the tribes was organized, and a formidable insurrection burst forth when it was least expected. The garrison of Cabul capitulated to the Afghans; but the terms were broken, the soldiers were attacked on their retreat, and cut to pieces. A similar calamity befel some other garrisons; but the forces at Candahar and Jellalabad were saved by the valour and prudence of generals Nott and Sale. Immediate preparations were made to retrieve these disasters, and the war while we write is still in progress. It is believed, however, that the death of Shah Soojah, who has been murdered by some of his subjects, will remove the greatest impediment to an amicable arrangement of disputes, and that the British army will return to its own territories west of the Indus.

The gradual decline of manufacturing prosperity after the close of 1836 led to the spread of Chartism among the working population, and some of the deluded operatives resolved on an appeal to physical force. On the night of Nov. 4, 1840, the town of Newport was attacked by a body of ten thousand *Chartists*, headed by a person named Frost: they were however routed and dispersed by about thirty

soldiers, and their leaders having been brought to trial, were transported for life. But as distress still continued to spread, and manufacturers on every side declared that they could not find employment for their workmen, under these circumstances the ministers were induced to propose a relaxation of the restrictions which prevent the importation of corn, timber, and sugar. They were however outnumbered by the partisans of the prohibitory duties, and finding themselves in a minority, were compelled to dissolve the parliament. Their appeal to the country did not succeed; a large conservative majority was returned; the Melbourne ministry resigned, and a new cabinet was formed under the auspices of Sir Robert Peel.

The new ministers took office at a time when the country was suffering under a very severe commercial depression, which has ever since continued to increase both in its extent and its intensity. To remedy this evil, bills were introduced slightly modifying the laws which restricted the importation of corn, and greatly facilitating the introduction of other articles of consumption. But these measures failed to relieve the distress of the manufacturing districts, because that distress arises not from the price of food, but from the want of employment for the operative population. The manufacturers are unable to sell their goods, because the laws prohibit them from receiving the only payment which their customers have to offer. It is however hoped that some further relaxation of the restrictions, which prevent the import of raw produce into this country, may enable our merchants to receive payment for the manufactured goods of which the producing nations are as much in need as England is of food; and that there will no longer be any prevention of that *system of exchange which will supply the bread*



cessary to the one nation, and the clothing necessary to the other ; for it is obvious that while such prevention is enforced, the consequence must be famine to the former, and nakedness to the latter.

A morbid love of notoriety led to three disgraceful attempts on the life of the queen, which excited the greatest interest throughout the nation. On each occasion a spontaneous burst of loyalty hailed her majesty's escape, and afforded a signal proof that she reigns not only over the persons but in the hearts of her people. Few monarchs have at so early an age, and during so short a reign, established a stronger claim to the love, respect, and gratitude of their subjects, than the present sovereign of these realms.

The summer of 1842 will be long memorable in England, for the sudden and general outbreak in the Northern mining and manufacturing districts. For more than three years the operatives felt that their labours were increased, and their wages diminished ; a necessary result from the closing of many foreign markets against British goods, and the increased competition in those which still remained open. A fall in profits necessarily produced a fall in wages ; the operatives at length determined to make a stand against any further reduction, and neither to work themselves nor to permit any others to work until they had obtained an assurance of higher wages. The Chartists took advantage of this movement to forward their own political objects, but the moment that they did so, their weakness became apparent—the great body of the middle classes came forward to support order and law ; they tendered their aid to the government to prevent a national convulsion ; troops were promptly conveyed by railroad to the disturbed districts, and in a short time public tranquillity was restored.

The outbreak was remarkable for great temperance on the part of the mobs, and great forbearance in the constituted authorities, and it is likely to have the effect of directing an immediate share of public attention to the condition of the working classes.

THE END.









